

**CONDENSED HISTORY OF THE WORLD.**

THE RAND-McNALLY  
CONDENSED  
HISTORY OF THE WORLD  
FOR READY REFERENCE.

CONTAINING  
A LIST OF RULERS OF THE WORLD,  
WITH DATES OF THEIR ACCESSION,  
ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL  
ORDER, AND A COMPLETE  
AND COMPREHEN-  
SIVE INDEX.



CHICAGO AND NEW YORK:  
RAND, McNALLY & COMPANY,  
PUBLISHERS.



Copyright, 1899, by Rand, McNally & Co.

# History of the World.

---

## HISTORY.

History is a record or narrative of human actions. It treats of the rise and fall of nations. The history of a nation should set forth not only the prominent events of political life, foreign policies and war, but also the internal conditions as they were affected by the prevailing ideas of industry, social life, education and religion.

The early history of nations of antiquity, before the discovery of the art of writing, is obscured by legend and mythology. The first application of writing, however, for the perpetuation of historical events, was by inscriptions on monuments, the examination of which has contributed to our knowledge of the history of Oriental countries. Papyrus was utilized for writing purposes about three thousand years B. C., and from this might be dated the beginning of history; but authentic records are of a much later date. Herodotus, B. C. 484, is commonly called "The Father of History."

History is divided into "Ancient," which ends with the fall of the Western Roman Empire, A. D. 476; "Mediæval," or the history of the dark ages, ranges from the fifth to the close of the fifteenth century, at which time "Modern" history begins.

The Continental Divisions of the earth contain about 52 million square miles, with a population of about 1,440 million.

The population of the earth, according to race, is as follows: Indo-Germanic or Aryan, 545 million; Mongolian, 630 million; Semitic, 65 million; Negro, 150 million; Malay, 35 million; Indian, 15 million.

## ASIA.

Asia is the most extensive, the most diversified, and, so far as the early history of mankind is concerned, the most interesting of the great divisions of the globe.

The progressive races of Europe had their origin in Asia. Here, also, arose all the forms of religion which have so greatly influenced the history of mankind—the Brahmanistic, the Buddhist, and Jewish, and especially Christianity and Mohammedanism.

As regards civilization, whatever may have been the condition of the celebrated nations of antiquity, great portions of Asia are, at the present time, in a state of semi-barbarism.

Asia contains about fifteen million square miles, and has a population, divided into Mongolian, Aryan and Semitic groups, of about 850 million in all.

Ancient Countries of Asia: Babylon and Assyria, Phoenicia, Bactria, and Palestine, or the Land of Israel.

Independent countries: China, Japan, Korea, Persia, Afghanistan, Kafiristan, Siam, Nepal, and Oman.

Eastern Turkestan belongs to China, and the islands, Formosa, Chishima (Koorile Islands) and Ryukyu (Loo-Choo) to Japan.

### POSSESSIONS AND DEPENDENCIES OF EUROPEAN POWERS IN ASIA.

Great Britain: India, Burma, Aden, Malacca, Assam, Baluchistan and Wei-hai-Wei. The islands: Maldives, Laccadives, Ceylon, Socotra, Labuan, Hong-Kong, Cyprus, Andaman, Nicobar, and part of New Guinea or Papua, and Borneo Islands.

Russia: Siberia, Caucasia, Central Asia, Ferghana, Western Turkestan, Khiva, Bokhara and Port Arthur.

France: Cochinchina, Anam, Cambodia, Tongking, Kwang-Chow Bay and Pondicherry.

Turkey: Asiatic Turkey, and Arabia.

The Netherlands: The islands: Celebes, Sumatra, Java, and parts of Borneo, New Guinea or Papua Islands.

United States of America: The Philippine Islands.  
Portugal: Goa, Damaun, Macao and the island: Diu.  
Germany: Part of New Guinea or Papua Island and  
the port of Kiao-Chau.

### **BABYLON AND ASSYRIA.**

The Babylonians dwelt on the Tigris and the Lower Euphrates, and their industry had made their land the garden of Asia. Nimrod, the hunter, and grandson of Ham, organized the different tribes, and founded Babylon about 2300 B. C. Babylon and Assyria were distinct kingdoms until the conquest of the former by Ninus, whose capital was Nineveh, when Babylon was annexed to Assyria. Ninus was succeeded by his wife, Semiramis, a woman of great beauty and extraordinary talent for government. Her son Ninyas succeeded her. Little or nothing is known of his successors for several centuries.

Arbaces, governor of Media, rebelled and defeated the Assyrians under their king, Sardanapalus. The latter, to escape falling into the hands of Arbaces, set fire to his palace and perished in the flames, 747 B. C. This ended the first Assyrian Empire. It was then divided into three kingdoms—Media to King Arbaces, Assyria to King Phul or Pul, and Babylon to King Belesis or Nabonassar.

Tiglathpileser succeeded the Assyrian king in 744 B. C., and was in turn succeeded by Shalmaneser. The latter took the city of Samaria and put an end to the kingdom of Israel. Shalmaneser was followed by Sargon, who was murdered after a reign of seventeen years. His successor, Sennacherib, was assassinated, and was succeeded by his son, Esarhaddon, the last great king of Assyria, who conquered Babylon and annexed it to Assyria. He also subdued Egypt and Judea. His son, Asshur-bani-pal (called by the Greeks Sardanapalus) was the next king. He was defeated in the war with Media. Saracus, the next ruler, was betrayed by Nabopolassar, one of his generals, who took possession of the throne. Saracus burned himself in his palace 625 B. C.

On the death of Nabopolassar, Nebuchadnezzar the Great succeeded his father. He destroyed Jerusalem

589 B. C., carried the Jews into captivity, and conquered Phœnicia and Egypt. He built the "Hanging Gardens of Babylon," one of the seven wonders of the world. In the reign of his son Evil Merodach, the Babylonian dominion sank, never to rise, beneath the arms of the Medes and Persians. Merodach was assassinated, and was followed by Neriglissar, and after his death by his son, a mere boy, who was deposed and put to death. Under Belshazzar, 539 B. C., the Persians under Cyrus conquered the country, and thus ended the Babylonian kingdom. The site of its once magnificent capital is to-day marked only by shapeless mounds dotting a desolate plain.

#### **PHOENICIA.**

Phœnicia, an important and interesting country of the ancient world, held a high place in the history of early civilization. The origin of its people, like that of some other nations, is shrouded in the obscurity of primitive history. Ancient Phœnicia was composed of several independent states, each being ruled by its own king; it was only in times of great danger that they united.

The chief cities of Phœnicia proper were Sidon and Tyre. The former was the most ancient and the most important up to 1050 B. C., about which time the lead was taken by Tyre, whose ships sailed to all parts of the then known world. During the reign of Solomon and David, kings of Israel, 980-917 B. C., the friendliest relations existed between the two nations, and both were in the full glory of their power. The skilled works in metallurgy—gold and silver vessels—of the Phœnicians were of high repute.

Phœnicia was successively subject to the Assyrians in the ninth century, B. C.; to the Egyptians and Babylonians in the seventh; to the Persians, under Cambyses, in the sixth; to the Greeks, under Alexander, in the fourth; to the Romans in the first century; and finally, it was annexed, in 65 B. C., to Syria, by the Mohammedans, who still retain it.

#### **BACTRIA.**

This ancient country (at present a district of Afghan Turkestan) is supposed to have been the

seat of the parent-people from which the Aryan or Indo-European family of nations branched off. Bactria must have been a powerful kingdom in ancient times, since Ninus, the Assyrian king, with his vast army was not able to conquer the Bactrians.

Bactria was the central point of the inland trade of Asia. Alexander the Great, on his return from Persia, left 14,000 Greeks in Bactria, who advanced civilization. After the death of Alexander, the country was annexed to the kingdom of Syria, but was made independent by Diodotus I, who founded the kingdom of New Bactria, about 256 B. C. Nothing is known of the history of this kingdom, but it is supposed that many of the inhabitants immigrated, and settled in Europe.

#### PALESTINE.

Palestine is sometimes called "The Land of Israel, or of the Jews," "The Holy Land," "Canaan," "Judea." From Holy Scripture, we learn that the Jews were descended from Abraham, who left Chaldea at the call of God and went to Canaan. Isaac was the son of Abraham. After Isaac's death, Jacob, his son, remained in Canaan, with his twelve sons, one of whom, Joseph, having risen to great power in Egypt, removed his father and brethren into that country. Later the Jews, under Moses, fled from Egypt back to Canaan, 1490 B. C. Canaan being inhabited by warlike tribes, the Jews had to fight for its possession, which they obtained in 1450 B. C.

The political government of the Jewish tribes was Theocratic, with military leaders, called judges. The period of the judges continued over three hundred years, after which they were succeeded by kings. Saul was the first king, 1095 B. C. He was succeeded by David, 1055, who in turn was succeeded by Solomon, under whose reign the Jews began to have commerce with other nations. After the death of Solomon, Palestine was divided into two kingdoms: "Israel" and "Judah." Israel was conquered by the Assyrians, 722 B. C., and Judah by the Babylonians, 588 B. C.

The Babylonians were conquered by the Persians, and Palestine remained under Persian rule till the

time of Alexander the Great, when it became a part of his dominions. It afterwards fell under the rule of Egypt and Syria respectively.

Herod, governor of Galilee, obtained the crown of Judea by the assistance of the Romans. It was in the last year of his reign that Jesus Christ was born, and the Christian era began, A. M. 4004. After Herod's son and successor, Archelaus, had been deposed, Judea was reduced to a Roman province, governed by Roman procurators. During the administration of Pontius Pilate, the fifth Roman procurator of Judea, the crucifixion of Christ took place, A. D. 33. On account of the tyranny of these governors, a revolt broke out in Judea against the Romans, in the year A. D. 69. It resulted in the capture and destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, in the year 70, and the termination of the political existence of the Jews as a nation.

Since 1517, Palestine has formed part of the Turkish Empire.

#### CHINA.

The Chinese Empire, situated in Eastern Asia, comprises five great divisions: Manchooria, Eastern Turkestan, Mongolia, Tibet and China Proper, including the Island Hainan.

In China, until recently, civilization was at a standstill; every implement retained its primitive rude form; every invention stopped at the first crude device, and no one dared presume to be wiser than his fathers.

The early history of China is more or less clouded by fable. The compilations of Confucius, China's great historian, born in 551 B. C., begin with the reign of Yaou, 2356 B. C. The next occupant of the throne was Shun, who in turn was succeeded by Yu, the Great, in 2200 B. C. He was the founder of the "Hia" dynasty. His successors were faithless and dissolute rulers, and a revolution established a new line of monarchs under the name of the Shang dynasty in 1766 B. C.

It is claimed that Tcherou-kong, the minister of Emperor Thin-wang, a ruler of this dynasty, invented the compass.

The monarchs of this time gradually lost their hold on the affection of the people, and were finally supplanted by the third or Chow dynasty in 1100 B. C. It was during the reign of Ling-wang, 571-544 B. C., one of this dynasty, that Confucius was born, and that China was divided into a number of independent states.

The king of Tsin reduced the other states to subjection and assumed the title of emperor. He was the founder of the Tsin dynasty. Che-Hwang-te, an emperor of this dynasty, who ascended the throne in 246 B. C., was one of the greatest rulers China ever had. He constructed roads and canals, and erected numerous public buildings. The Tartars, who for years kept the Chinese in a state of disquiet, were completely routed by him, and he built the gigantic Chinese wall as a protection against them. Within a few years after his death the Han dynasty was established, which house ruled two centuries, and was followed by the Heu-Han dynasty in 220 A. D., after which the country was divided and governed by three monarchs, but was reunited in 590 A. D. by Prince Zang-Hean, who took possession of the throne. His son, Yang-ti, defeated the King of Korea, but was murdered in a revolution.

A new dynasty, the Tang, was established, A. D. 618. One of this house, Kong-tseh-tais-seh, subdued Korea in 688. Emperor Chung-tsing was poisoned by his wife. In 763 the Infants invaded the country, and a ten years' war followed, during which several million Chinese were slaughtered.

Under the rule of Emperor Te-tsong, in 789, permission was given the Christian missionaries to build churches, but under the succeeding rulers, one rebellion followed another, and the Christians were forced to leave the country. In the beginning of the ninth century the Heu-Tang dynasty was established. In 944 the Tartars conquered a part of China. Early in the thirteenth century Genghis Khan, a leader of the Tartars and Mongols, subdued North China, Syria and a part of Persia, and in 1230 Kublai Khan, his grandson, conquered the entire Chinese Empire. During the reign of his successors, insurrections frequently occurred. In 1368, the Mongols were over-



powered and expelled by the Chinese, and Choo-Yuen-Chang, the son of a poor laborer, was declared emperor. He was the founder of the Ming dynasty, which ruled 276 years over China, but fell at length through its own misgovernment. The Manchu Tartars took possession of Peking in 1644, and, finally, after a seven years' war, acquired the sovereignty of the Chinese Empire. This dynasty ruled wisely over the country. Keen-lung, one of the ablest monarchs, reigned for sixty years. His son, Kea-king, died in 1820, after a reign of twenty-five years, but left a disturbed country and disaffected people to his successor Taou-Kwang.

In 1840, a war broke out with England on account of the English importing and introducing opium among the Chinese. The Chinese were beaten and ceded Hong-Kong to England. Emperor Hien-Feng, who ruled 1850-1861, passed his time in a state of drunken imbecility. In 1850 a rebellion broke out, the leader, Hung-sew-tseuen, a man of humble origin, proclaiming himself as sent by Heaven to drive out the Tartars. He established himself as emperor in 1852. This rebellion was finally suppressed in 1865 by the imperial troops, led by British and American officers. Kwang Su succeeded to the throne in 1875. The first railroad was built in China the following year. In 1882 the Congress of the United States enacted a law prohibiting the immigration of Chinese. In 1891 several foreigners were killed and mission stations burned. The Chinese authorities did little to quell the disorder, but a united demonstration by foreign fleets coerced them into maintaining order.

The present monarch, Kwang Su, became emperor in 1875, when only three years old. In August, 1894, a war broke out between China and Japan, which continued for eight months, in which the Chinese were badly defeated. A treaty of peace was entered into at Chefu May 8, 1895, China relinquished all claim on Korea, and the Island of Formosa was turned over to Japan, beside paying a heavy war indemnity.

China has a population of 402,680,000, and an area of 4,218,400 square miles.

**JAPAN.**

Japan comprehends four large islands—Honshiu, which is the mainland of Japan; Kiushu, Shikoku, Hokkaido (Yezo)—and nearly 4,000 small islands. The earliest historical date accepted by the Japanese themselves corresponds to 665 B. C., when the first emperor, Jimmu Yenko, succeeded to the throne. The long line of sovereigns since that time comprises 111 emperors and eleven empresses. In the Middle Ages the Chinese military system was adopted, which gave rise to the expression "military class," and which completely separated the agricultural class and the soldiery in 780. As the military domination increased, the power of the mikado decreased, a fact which gave rise to factions and resulted in many civil wars.

In 1281 A. D. the Chinese invaded Japan, but suffered such a crushing defeat that no further attempt to conquer that country has since been made by the Mongols. In 1543 the Portuguese landed in Japan, and carried on a lucrative trade. In 1549 Francis Xavier introduced the Roman Catholic religion, but later the ruling power took alarm, ordered away all foreigners, and interdicted Christianity in 1624. The Portuguese continued to frequent Japan till 1638, when they and their religion were finally expelled and Christianity was suppressed with every cruelty. About 50,000 Christians were murdered. All ports were closed to foreign traffic, and the Japanese maintained the most rigid policy of isolation. No foreign vessels were permitted to touch a Japanese port under any pretense. The Japanese lived like frogs in a well, till 1853, when they were rudely awakened from their dreams of peace and security, by Commodore Perry steaming into the harbors of Yokohama, with a squadron of United States war vessels. He extorted a treaty from the frightened Mikado, who had never before heard of such a country as the United States, and Japan, after an isolation of 216 years, entered once more the family of nations.

Other countries slowly followed the example of the United States, Russia and the Dutch in 1855, England in 1858, France in 1859, Portugal in 1860, Ger-

many in 1861, Switzerland in 1864, Italy in 1866, and Denmark in 1867.

A great revolution occurred in 1867, which overturned the military system and restored the full power of the Mikado. The present ruling Mikado, Mutsuhito, was raised to the throne in the same year. Since that Christian missions have been established and schools opened throughout the country. In 1879 the Ryukyu (Loo-choo) islands were taken, notwithstanding China's remonstrances and threats. A rebellion in 1877 was promptly crushed. During the past few years the court has emerged entirely from its seclusion.

The emperor and empress visit important institutions, are present at public spectacles, and have adopted European costume.

In 1891 one of the severest earthquakes ever known in Japan occurred. In 1893 Japan seized the Pellew island, in the Pacific ocean. In 1894 war broke out between Japan and China which continued for eight months, during which the Chinese were badly routed. A treaty of peace was entered into at Chefu in 1895, and China gave up her claims on Korea and the island Formosa came into possession of Japan.

The present monarch, Mutsuhito, born in 1852, succeeded his father in 1867.

Area of Japan is about 148,000 square miles. Population about 40,000,000.

### **KOREA.**

Korea has at all times maintained a policy of strict isolation toward the world and therefore little is known about this country. In the eleventh century Wang-kian united the whole peninsula under his sway. In 1392 Tai-tso became founder of the present dynasty of Tsi-tsien. Under Siong-siong, 1506-1544, the Koreans carried on a war with Japan, but in 1597 the Japanese monarch Taiko-sama retaliated by a remarkable invasion, and in spite of the fact that the Chinese aided the Koreans, the whole country was conquered by the Japanese. The death of Taiko-sama in 1598, however, led the Japanese to abandon their conquest, but a tribute was exacted, and every

Korean king till 1790 had to send an embassy to Japan to announce his accession.

The Mongol conquerors of China reduced Korea also, but the Chinese Ming dynasty restored the Korean sovereign. In 1784 the Jesuits were well received and had great success among the people. The massacre of nine missionaries, in 1866, led to an invasion of Korea by the French, but without any success. Provoked by an attack on an American vessel, two American expeditions failed to break down the barriers that separated the Koreans from the rest of the world. But, moved by fear of Russian aggression, the Chinese agreed, by a treaty with the United States, in 1882, to open three Korean ports to foreign commerce. In 1884 Korea made treaties with Italy and Russia, and in 1886 with France. In these treaties Korea was treated as an independent state.

After the war between Japan and China, 1894-1895, during which the Chinese were defeated, the latter gave up all claims on Korea. In 1895 the Queen of Korea was murdered in her palace at Seoul.

The present king, Li-Hi, born in 1851, ascended the throne in 1864.

Korea has an area of about 82,000 square miles. Population, 10,600,000.

#### PERSIA.

The ancient history of Persia begins with Cambyses I, grandson of Perses. He was married to Mandane, daughter of Astyages, king of Media. Cyrus the Great succeeded his father, Cambyses. He conquered nearly all Asia, and died 529 B. C. His son, Cambyses, the Ahasuerus of the Bible, a most ferocious and bloodthirsty tyrant, 529-522 B. C., subdued Tyre, Cyprus and Egypt, but lost nearly all of his army in a war with Ethiopia. He killed his brother, Smerdis, and later committed suicide. The usurper, Gaumata, a Magian, who personated the murdered Smerdis, was killed, and Darius I became monarch, 521-485 B. C. He was a politic and energetic ruler, adding Thrace and Macedonia to his empire, but in attempting to subjugate Greece, sustained a crushing defeat.

His son, Xerxes I, 485-465 B. C., renewed the

attempt to subdue Greece. He invaded this country with a vast army, but the expedition proved unsuccessful. He was assassinated by Artabanus, a captain of his guard. During his reign the independence of the Asiatic Greeks was recognized. Xerxes II had worn the crown only forty-five days when he was assassinated by his brother, Sogdianus, though the fratricide was scarcely seated on the throne when his brother Darius II, or Ochus, killed him, and assumed the government. During his reign the independence of Egypt was re-established, and the Persian authority over the Greeks of Asia Minor was renewed. After a reign of nineteen years, the crown devolved upon Artaxerxes II, against whom his brother Cyrus rebelled, assisted by the Greeks; but the rebel was slain, and Xenophon, a Greek general, conducted the famous "Retreat of the Ten Thousand." (See Greece.)

Artaxerxes' son, Ochus, succeeded under the name of Artaxerxes III, whose reign was marked by the most barbarous cruelties. He was poisoned by a eunuch named Bagoas. Arsaces succeeded to the throne, but he soon shared the fate of his predecessor. Bagoas bestowed the crown on Darius III, 336-329, the last of the dynasty, who was compelled to yield his throne to Alexander the Great, king of Macedonia. After the death of Alexander in 324 B. C., his vast dominions were divided into four parts and Persia with Lyria fell to the share of the Seleucidæ.

In 246 B. C. Arsaces I, the founder of the Arsacidæ dynasty, succeeded in establishing the independence of the greater part of Persia. This dynasty reigned over the country till 218 A. D., after which Babegan was made king of Persia and Shahan Shak, or king of kings. He was the founder of the Sassanidæ dynasty, which raised Persia to a height of power and prosperity never before attained. The last king of this house was driven from the throne by the Arabs in 636 A. D., and the country was put under the rule of Arabian governors.

In 750 Persia became the center and nucleus of the Arabian caliphate, but at the same time independent principalities were established in various parts of the country. The whole country was conquered by the

Mongols under Genghis-Khan and his grandson, Kublai-Khan. The latter founded the Persian-Mongol dynasty, 1253-1335, after which the Turkomans took possession of western Persia, and the eastern portion was divided among Timour's descendants, until, at the close of the fifteenth century, they were swept away by the Uzbeks.

Ismail, of Western Persia, subdued Eastern Persia in 1511, but in 1514 he was totally defeated by Selim, Sultan of Turkey. After the retreat of the Turks, Ismail subdued Georgia and raised Persia to power and prosperity. His son, Tahmasp, 1523-1576, defeated the Uzbeks and Turks.

Shah Abbas I, called the Great, 1585-1628, inflicted on the Turks such a terrible defeat that they never attacked him again. His successors were: Shah Sufi, 1628-1641; Shah Abbas II, 1641-1666; and Shah Sulaiman, 1666-1694. Shah Husain, 1694-1722, was defeated by the leader of the Afghans, who declared their independence of Persia in 1709. In 1722, Mahmud, the Afghan leader, invaded Persia and defeated Husain. The latter abdicated the throne in favor of his conqueror, but Mahmud, becoming insane, was deposed by his brother, Ashraf, who ruled 1725-1729.

Ashraf's tyranny and cruelty produced in every Persian a deadly hatred of the very name of Afghan, which exists to the present day. Nadir Shah, formerly a leader of a band of robbers, raised a rebellion, and Ashraf was defeated. Nadir Shah raised Tahmasp, 1729-1732, and his son, Abbas II, 1732-1736, to the throne, but deposed the latter, and took possession of the throne himself in 1736-1747. After his death the country was horribly devastated by the rival claimants for the throne, until 1755, when Kerim Khan, 1755-1779, reëstablished peace. After his death, and after the usual contests for the succession, Kerim was succeeded in 1784 by Ali Murad, Jaafar, and Lootf-Ali-Khan. The great eunuch king, Aga Mohammed, defeated Lootf-Ali-Khan and took possession of the Persian throne, in 1795. Lootf Ali was put to death with every refinement of barbarity.

Agha Muhammed founded the present ruling dynasty. He was assassinated, 1779. His nephew

Fath-Ali, 1797-1834, was defeated by Russia and was forced to surrender several districts to that power, and to pay 18,000,000 roubles for war expenses. The severity exercised in procuring this sum by taxation, caused an insurrection in 1829, during which the Russian ambassador, his family, and all connected with the Russian legation, were murdered. Mohammed Shah obtained the throne in 1834-1848, and was succeeded by his son, Nazr-ed-din, 1848, who visited Europe in 1873. Nasr-ed-din was assassinated in 1896, and was succeeded by his son, Muzafer-ed-din, born in 1853.

Persia has a population of 7,653,600, and an area of 628,000 square miles.

#### **AFGHANISTAN.**

The Afghans claim descent from King Saul, and profess to be Bani-Israel. They were under the rules of the Mongols in the thirteenth century, and afterwards under Persia. Ahmed Khan liberated Afghanistan from Persian rule and took possession of the government, 1747-1773. His son Timour ruled from 1773-1793. After his death a contest for the throne took place between his three brothers, Zemaun, Mahmud and Sujah, which ended in the success of Mahmud, who was compelled to abdicate in 1823.

Dost Mohammed succeeded. In 1838 war with England broke out, and Dost Mohammed was defeated and surrendered to the English. His son, Akbar Khan, raised a rebellion, 1842, during which out of a host of about 26,000 English, men, women and children, only one man (Dr. Brydone) escaped death or imprisonment. Other English forces under General Nott were sent into Afghanistan, and Akbar Khan was overpowered. In 1849, in a decisive battle, Dost Mohammed was again defeated. He died in 1863.

Shere Ali, his son, succeeded. Civil wars followed, but Shere Ali became de facto ruler in 1868. In 1878 another war broke out which ended at the death of Shere Ali in 1879.

Yakoob Khan was proclaimed Ameer (king), and he made peace with England. In the same year the troops of the Ameer revolted and attacked the

British residency, and Sir Louis Cavagnari, his staff, and their guards were slain. Measures were immediately adopted by the British for punishing the outrage. The Ameer abdicated and put himself under British protection, but it was not until 1880 that peace was restored.

Abdur Rahman Khan, son of Dost Muhammad Khan, was the next Ameer, 1880; recognized by the British. Ayooob Khan, son of the late Ameer, Shere Ali, defeated the British in the same year, but was in turn defeated by General Roberts. Abdur Rahman Khan is now supreme ruler of the country.

Afghanistan has a population of about 4,000,000, and an area of about 280,000 square miles.

#### **KAFIRISTAN.**

Kafiristan (country of the Kafirs or infidels) is a country of Central Asia. Little is known of it. The state of isolation is mainly owing to the natural strength of the region, which, though repeatedly invaded, has never been subdued. The inhabitants are pure Aryans of a high type, and the women are described by Sir H. Rawlinson, who saw Kafirs at Cabul, some sixty years ago, as "the most beautiful women of the Orient."

Estimated area of Kafiristan is 7,000 square miles, population not known.

#### **SIAM.**

Nothing authentic is known of the history of this country until 1350, in which year Ayuthia, the former capital, was founded. The Portuguese established intercourse with Siam in 1511. They were supplanted by the Dutch and English in the seventeenth century. In 1687 the East India Company's servants attacked the Siamese, which led to a massacre of the English. A similar attack was made in 1719.

By Sir John Bowring's treaty in 1856, Europeans can reside in Siam. The Siamese repudiate the supremacy of China. King Phaya Chakkri was the founder of the present dynasty, about 1790. Some of his successors, especially Phra Paramendr, Maha Mongkut, were enlightened reformers and devoted to science.



The present monarch of Siam, Chulalongkorn I, was born in 1853, and succeeded his father, the late king, Maha Mongkut, in 1868.

The area of Siam is about 300,000 square miles, and its population about 5,000,000.

### NEPAL.

Nepal is an independent kingdom of Hindustan, or the land of the Hindus. The early history of this country is mixed up with grotesque legends and fables. Some of the names of their rajahs (rulers) have been determined by coins, the colophons of old MSS., and inscriptions on the temples and ancient buildings. According to them, the Thakuri dynasty reigned about 633 A. D.; Rudra-deva-Varma in 1008; Laksh-mikama, 1015-1039; Padma-deva in 1139; Ananta-Malla, 1286-1302; Harisinka-deva, 1324; and the Jayastiti-Malla dynasty, 1386-1742. Prithiwi-narayana of the Ghorkhas dynasty came to the throne in 1742. He died in 1768. Pratapa-sinha, his son, succeeded, and after his death, his brother, Rana Bahadur Sah, became raja and took possession of the throne in 1777. In 1792 the Chinese invaded the country and dictated terms to the people of Nepal.

A commercial treaty was entered into with the British in 1791. In 1795 Rana Bahadur removed his uncle from the throne and put him to death. Rana Bahadur was forced to abdicate in 1799, and was assassinated in 1805. He was succeeded by Girvan-yuddha Vikrama Sah, who ruled until 1816. In 1814 Britain declared war against Nepal. The Nepalese were defeated in 1816, and sued for peace. A British residency was established. After the death of the raja (ruler) his infant son, Raquendra Vikrama Sah, succeeded, while the reins of the government were held by General Thapa. General Thapa was murdered in 1839. The Kala Panre faction then came into power. This faction was annihilated by Matabar Singh, a nephew of the murdered General Thapa, in 1843. Jung Bahadur, a nephew of Matabar Singh, in 1845, effected the murder of his uncle, and was the leader of what is known as the Kot massacre in 1846. The Raja died

and Surendra Vikrama Sah succeeded in 1847. His prime minister, Jung Bahadur, was in reality the ruler of Nepal. He was a staunch friend of the British and visited England in 1850. In 1857, when the mutiny of the native troops in Hindustan occurred, Jung Bahadur stood firm as a friend of the British, and assisted them. Jung Bahadur died in 1877. His brother, Sir Ranadip Singh Bahadur, succeeded him as prime minister. In 1881, after the death of the Raja, Prithiwi Vir Vikrama Sah succeeded.

The present ruler of Nepal, Surendra Bikram Shamsheer Jang, born in 1874, ascended the throne of the rajas in 1884.

The area of Nepal is about 54,000 square miles, and the population about 2,000,000.

#### OMAN.

Oman is the most eastern portion of Arabia, and divided into numerous independent states, of which the most powerful is Muscat.

Muscat was taken by Albuquerque, a Portuguese, in 1508, and remained in the hands of the Portuguese until 1648, when the Arabs under the Yaarebah princes recovered possession of it, and became the sole and undisputed rulers of all Oman. Their Imaums (rulers) conquered the eastern part of Africa. Said Seid, the late Imaum, 1803-1856, was a wise, mild ruler, and a faithful ally of England. He appointed his son Majid, to succeed him in Zanzibar, and his son Thuwang, in Muscat. The latter was murdered by his son, Salim, in 1868, who reigned only for a short time, being banished by his uncle, Sa'id Turki.

The present sultan, Sa'id Feysal-bin Turki, ascended the throne in 1888.

The population of Oman is about 1,500,000, the area about 82,000 square miles.

#### INDIA.

India has a separate history of its own; and it is in the records of the time of the Persian kings, Cyrus and Darius I, who conquered India, that it appears in the history of the world. Yet the testimony of its antiquities, its proximity to the original land of the

Caucasian race, and the primitive character of its social institutions, prove it to be one of the most ancient nations of the earth. In India, religion and priestly influence have effected what law and tradition have produced in China—the absolute prostration of the intellect of the nation. In 326 B. C., Alexander the Great conquered the country, when it became a part of his dominions. In the fifth century B. C., Antiochus the Great conquered a considerable portion of India, and when he was overcome by the Romans all his possessions west of the Indus fell to the Grecian sovereign of Bactria, and India cheerfully obeyed him.

In the sixth century B. C. the sect called Buddhists was formed. Sultan Mahmud, of the dynasty of the House of Ghizni (1001-1167), was the first conqueror who permanently established the Mohammedan power in India. The House of Ghizni was followed by the Slave Kings of Delhi, 1206-1288, and the House of Toghlak, 1288-1412. During this time the Mongols made several incursions into the country, but were totally defeated in 1284. From 1412-1450 the House of Syuds ruled; after which the House of Sodi, 1450-1526, occupied the throne. The House of Timour followed, 1526-1707.

In 1613 the English first obtained foothold in India. Great jealousy existed, and armed strife took place, between the English and the French East Indian companies, who had established themselves in India for the purposes of trade. In 1751 the French were defeated. In 1757 Calcutta was taken by the English, and since then they have gradually gained possession of the whole country. In 1857 a rebellion broke out, during which the English garrisons and European residents were massacred, and these atrocities provoked severe reprisals upon the rebels. The rebellion was suppressed in 1859, and in 1876 Queen Victoria of England was proclaimed Empress of India.

British India, which includes over one-half the total area, and embraces nearly four-fifths of the population, is divided into the provinces of Bengal, Madras, Bombay, Northwest and Oudh, Punjab, Central Assam, Upper and Lower Burma, and the

territories of Ajinere, Berar, Coorg, and the Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

India, including Burma, has a population of 287,234,000, and an area of 1,800,300 square miles.

#### **BURMA.**

Burma is an important kingdom of the Indo-Chinese peninsula, and was formerly of great extent. It lost several provinces to the British. Little is known of its early history. In 1752 Alompra, the most celebrated warrior-king, founded the present dynasty. He subdued the Peguans and incorporated their country. He also undertook to conquer the Siamese, but died in 1760. In the previous year he had massacred the English whom he suspected of assisting the Peguans. Nounгдаугyi, his son, succeeded. He died in 1763, and his brother, Tshenbyo-yen, seized the throne. He defeated the Siamese, and afterwards the Chinese. He died in 1776, after a reign of twelve years, during which he had extended the Burmese dominion on every side. His son and successor, Tsengoomen, proved to be a bloodthirsty tyrant. He was put to death by his uncle, Bhodauphra, in 1781, who ascended the vacant throne.

The Burmese Empire attained its greatest expansion in 1822, but the wars of 1822-1824 and 1852 with England, reduced Burma to its present limits. In 1837 the monarch, Bhagyi-dau, was forced to yield the throne to a usurper who appeared in the person of his brother Tharawadi. Pagan-men succeeded in 1846. In 1852 a revolution broke out which resulted in Pagan-men's enthronement; the Prince of Mendoon was made king of Burma in 1853. He died in 1879. His successor, Thebaw, commemorated his coronation by a series of barbarous massacres, chiefly of his own relatives. These savage excesses of the king led to the withdrawal of the British ambassador in 1879. In 1885 King Thebaw declared war against England, but after a feeble resistance the Burmese troops laid down their arms, and the king was carried captive to India.

In 1866 Upper Burma was incorporated with the Queen's Indian dominions.

Burma's area is 190,000 square miles, and its population 7,605,560.

#### **ADEN.**

Aden is a peninsula on the southwest coast of Arabia. In the sixteenth century Aden fell into the hands of the Portuguese, who, in turn, were expelled by the Turks in 1538. In 1730 the inhabitants declared their independence and founded a line of independent sultans. In 1837 a British vessel suffered shipwreck off the coast of Aden, and the passengers were plundered and ill treated by the natives, in consequence of which the British captured Aden in 1839.

The area of Aden is about 75 square miles, the population about 41,910.

#### **MALACCA.**

Malacca lies on the southwest coast of the Malay Peninsula. It was taken by the Portuguese in 1509; in 1640 it became a Dutch possession; and in 1795 it fell into the hands of the British, who still retain it.

Malacca, together with the islands of Singapore and Penang, the Keeling Islands and Christmas Island—also British possessions—are officially known as the Straits Settlements.

The area of Malacca is 1,000 square miles. Population, 90,950.

#### **ASSAM.**

Assam was conquered by the Burmese in the thirteenth century, who founded a kingdom, and held it firmly for several centuries.

During the seventeenth century internal dissensions, invasions, and disturbances of every kind convulsed the country, and neither the king nor the people enjoyed security. The extension of the Burmese encroaching on the territory of the East India Company resulted in what is known as the Burmese wars, on the termination of which, in 1826, Assam became a British province. Upper Assam was conferred, as a separate principality, on the native king (rajah), but in consequence of his misgovernment the entire country was formally placed under British administration in 1838.

One of the most striking features of Assam is the

abundance of wild animals, tigers, rhinoceroses, leopards, buffaloes, and elephants.

Area of Assam is 49,004 square miles; its population is 5,476,800.

#### **BALUCHISTAN.**

This country is situated in the southern part of Asia, and belonged formerly to Persia. All the inhabitants are Mohammedans. Kelat is the capital.

Of the early history of this portion of the Asiatic continent little is known.

Nasir Khan was appointed regent in 1739 by the Shah, Nadir Shah, of Persia. In 1758 Nasir Khan declared himself independent, in consequence of which a war with Persia ensued, in which the Persian army was first defeated, but in turn Nasir Khan was worsted. The latter retired in good order to Kelat, whither he was followed by the victor, who invested the place with his whole army, and after the royal troops had been foiled in their attempts to take the city, a treaty was entered into, by which it was stipulated that Nasir Khan was to pay no tribute, but must furnish troops to strengthen the army of the Shah of Persia. Nasir Khan died in 1795. His son, Mahmud Khan, succeeded.

Mehrab Khan, who ruled in 1839, having acted treacherously toward the British during the Afghan campaign in 1839, was defeated by them, and his royal city taken by storm, during which Mehrab Khan was slain. In 1841, the country was again captured by the British, and in the same year Nasir Khan, the youthful son of the slain Mehrab Khan, was recognized by the British. He was succeeded by Mir Nasir Khan. The latter executed a new treaty with the British in 1854. After his death, in 1856, his brother, Khudadad Khan, took possession of the throne. In 1863 he was attacked, while riding, by his cousin, Shere-dil-Khan, and severely wounded. He fled to British dominion, and Shere-dil-Khan took possession of the throne, but was murdered in 1864. Khudadad Khan was again elected chief. In 1877 the British obtained, by treaty with the Khan, the right of permanently occupying Quettah.

The Khan of Kelat receives a yearly subsidy from the British government, and in all important matters he is amenable to the advice of the agent to the Governor-General of India, resident in Baluchistan.

Mir Mahmud Khan, the present ruler, succeeded to the throne in 1893.

The area of Baluchistan is about 130,000 square miles, its population about 500,000.

#### **WEI-HAI-WEI.**

Wei-Hai-Wei is a port commanding the gulf of Pe-chi-li, China. It is important as a naval station and as a mercantile harbor. In 1897 Great Britain demanded of China the lease of this port. The demand was acceded to, and in May, 1898, the British forces occupied Wei-Hai-Wei.

#### **SIBERIA.**

Siberia is a vast territory in Northern Asia, much larger than Europe. According to numberless relics found—ovens, bronze ornaments, and pottery—this country must have been inhabited by several different tribes or nations.

In the thirteenth century Siberia was taken by the Mongols under Genghis Khan. In the sixteenth century the Russians took possession of Western Siberia. In 1584 they founded Tomsk, in 1661 Irkutsk, and meeting no organized resistance, the whole country was conquered and became a Russian province.

During the last 250 years, above 1,000,000 exiles have gone from Russia to Siberia, if we include women and children accompanying their banished relatives. The hard-labor convicts are employed in the imperial gold mines at Kara, in salt works, and in coal mines. After liberation they are settled in villages. It appears, from recent disclosures, that nearly all are in a wretched condition, when they reach the villages, and that about one-half of the prisoners have disappeared without being accounted for. As early as 1658 it became known that men of high political standing, rebels, courtiers of rank during the reigns of the empresses, Polish confederates, Decembrists, about 50,000 Poles after the insur-

rection of 1863, and, lately, whole generations of socialists had been banished to Siberia, while the common-law convicts have also steadily increased.

The area of Siberia is 4,833,496 square miles, and the population 4,874,335.

#### **CAUCASIA.**

Caucasia is a province of Russia. The country is divided into Cis-Caucasia, or the European portion, and the Trans-Caucasia, or the Asiatic, of which two divisions the watershed of the Caucasian mountains has recently been adopted as the line of partition.

The area of Caucasasia is 175,000 square miles. Population about 5,000,000.

#### **CENTRAL ASIA.**

Central Asia is an administrative division of the Russian empire lying southwest of Siberia, and comprises the Kirghiz Steppe, Turkestan, and the Trans-Caspian provinces.

The area of Central Asia is 1,548,825 square miles, the population about 6,154,852.

#### **FERGHANA.**

Ferghana was once a khanate of Turkestan. In 1875 a rebellion against the Khan led to a Russian intervention. After a fierce struggle the country was annexed to Russia.

Area of Ferghana 35,654 square miles. Population about 1,123,300.

#### **WESTERN TURKESTAN.**

This country is an extensive region of Central Asia. Ancient history tells us that parts of it, Bactriana (Balkh) and Sogdianna (Bokhara), were well cultivated and populous countries. With Persia, to which empire Turkestan belonged, it passed into the hands of Alexander of Macedonia, who made Bactria an independent Greek kingdom. In the eighth century it was conquered by the Arabs. The country was, later on, taken by the Mongols under Genghis Khan and after his death was allotted to his son Jagatai.

The latter's successor, Timour, during a reign of



thirty-five years, made Turkestan the center of an immense empire. This period was called the golden age of Turkestan. After the death of his son, Shah Rokh, the empire was divided into numerous states.

The present Usbeg dynasty obtained the throne in 1792. The Russians have absorbed all that remained of independent Turkestan. In 1864, they invaded and took Khokan and Tashkend. In 1866 the emir was defeated at Irjar and had to flee for his life. In 1868 the emir was forced to give to Russia Samarkand and all the country east and north of it. In 1873 Khiva was taken by the Russians, and in 1880-1881 the Turks were defeated and subjugated. After years of practical submission the rule of the Russian Czar was formally accepted by the chief tribes, at Merv, and announced Feb. 8, 1884.

The area of Western Turkestan is about 1,700,000 square miles, and the population about 8,000,000

#### **KHIVA.**

Khiva became an independent monarchy in 1092 under a Seljuk dynasty. The Khivans conquered Persia and Afghanistan, but were obliged to succumb to the Mongols, under Genghis Khan, in 1221. In 1370, it came into the hands of Timour. Timour's descendants were subdued in 1511 by Sheibani Khan or Skahy Beg, chief of a Turkish tribe. In 1717, Peter the Great of Russia endeavored to conquer Khiva, but was defeated. In 1839 the attempt was renewed by Czar Nicholas, but with no better success. In 1873 the Russians overpowered the Khivans, and a heavy war indemnity was imposed upon the country. The difficult position financially in which the Khan (monarch) is hereby placed has more than once impelled him to beg the Russians to take the country under their administration, but Russia prefers the semi-independence of Khiva, because, not only does the collection of the indemnity fall upon the Khivan authorities, but the country shields the Russian possessions from the attacks of the Turkomans.

The present monarch, Syed Mahomed Rahim Khan, born 1845, ascended the throne in 1865.

Khiva has a population of about 700,000, and an area of about 22,320 square miles.

#### **BOKHARA.**

Bokhara is the name given to the countries of independent Tartary, under the rule of the Khan of Bokhara. The inhabitants are of Persian and Turkish origin. Bokhara was conquered by the Arabs in the eighth century, who were driven out by the Mongols under Genghis Khan in 1232. In 1303 it fell into the hands of Timour, and was taken by the Usbeg Tartars in 1505, under Ebulkhier Khan, who founded the Sheibani dynasty. His successor, Abdullah Khan, greatly extended the limits of his kingdom. In 1598 Baki Mehemet Khan mounted the throne and founded the Ash-tarkhanides dynasty. He defeated the Persians. His brother, Veli Mehemet, who succeeded in 1605, was supplanted by his nephew Imamkuli. The latter resigned in favor of his brother, Nezir Mehemet. During the latter's reign, Khiva, previously subject to Bokhara, declared its independence. Under Subhankuli, who ascended the throne in 1680, the political power of Bokhara was still further lessened. He died in 1702. After a war of five years between his two sons, Obedullah took possession of the throne. In 1740, King Ebulfeiz was forced to pay homage to Persia. Mir Maasum seized the throne and founded the Manghit dynasty. He died in 1802, and Said, his son, succeeded.

In 1826 Nasrullah Bahuder mounted the throne. Under his rule Bokhara became a center of corruption and anarchy. Khan Nasrullah caused the murder of Colonel Stoddart and Captain Connolly in 1843. After the capture of Tashkend by the Russians in 1865, a religious war was declared against Russia. Khan Muzafer-ed-din was defeated in 1866 and in 1868 by the Russians, Samarkand was taken by them, and the Khan placed under the power of Russia. A treaty was entered into, favorable to Russian trade. The treaty caused a rebellion which was suppressed by the Khan, who was aided by the Russians. During the invasion of Khiva in 1873, the Khan of Bokhara assisted the Russians. Bokhara,

though still nominally independent, is in reality subject to Russia.

The present ruler, Ameer Sayid Abdul Ahad, succeeded his father in 1885.

Bokhara has a population of 2,500,000, and an area of 92,000 square miles.

#### **PORT ARTHUR.**

Port Arthur is an arsenal and naval station near the extremity of the Lian-tung peninsula in the province of Shing-king, China.

It was captured by the Japanese in 1894, but was given up in deference to the objections of Russia. In March, 1898, Port Arthur was ceded to Russia by the Chinese government.

#### **COCHIN-CHINA.**

Cochin-China formed a part of China till the invasion of that country by the Mongols, after which Cochin-China threw off its allegiance to China, in the tenth century. In 1787 Ghialong, the reigning monarch of Tongking, was deprived of his throne in a revolution, but assisted by the Europeans made himself ruler of Cochin-China and added Tongking to his dominions. By treaty in 1874, France guaranteed the independence of Cochin-China.

In lower or French Cochin-China remains of extensive pre-historic cities and stupendous monuments, rivaling those of Egypt, justify the belief that some two thousand years ago Cambodia, a part of this country, was inhabited by a people of enormous power and wealth. The continuous persecutions of the Christians, and the murder of several French missionaries, provoked war. Cochin-China was subdued by the French and was taken possession of in 1861.

The population of Cochin-China is 2,126,930. Its area is 22,950 square miles.

#### **TONGKING.**

From the Chinese history we learn that in 218 B. C. a Chinese army invaded Tongking, and in 116 B. C. the country became a dependency of China. Several revolutions followed.

A particular uprising in the first century is notice-

able from two sisters, Cheng Tseh and Cheng Urh, leading the rebel forces against the Chinese garrison with great success. But the Chinese dispersed the rebels and captured and executed the two sisters.

The next fourteen centuries furnish a perpetual record of wars. In 1427 Li Loi acquired the throne and established peace. In 1787 Tongking became a part of Cochin-China. In 1833 eleven missionaries were put to death, and thousands of native Christians suffered martyrdom. The French now began to invade the country, which was subdued in 1874, and the people of Tongking were forced to recognize the French protectorate over their country. The Chinese objected to this, and sent an army against the French. The French, under Colonel Dugene, were defeated at Lang-son, but the Chinese were in turn completely routed by Colonel Domier at Chu. Sir Robert Hart succeeded in negotiating peace between the two countries in 1885, and the protectorate of the French over Tongking was reestablished.

Tongking has a population of nearly 12,000,000, and an area of 122,000 square miles.

#### **PONDICHERRY.**

Pondicherry is a town and territory on the Coromandel coast of India.

It was settled by the French in 1674, was captured by the Dutch, and on several occasions by the English, but was restored to France by the treaties of 1814 and 1815. It is the capital of French India, which comprises: Carical, a town and settlement on the Coromandel coast; Chandernagar, a town and territory on the Hugli River, seventeen miles north of Calcutta; Mihé, a seaport on the Malabar coast; and Yanaon, a town and territory on the river Godavari.

Area of Pondicherry, 115 square miles; population, 172,946.

Aggregate area of French India, 200 square miles; population, 280,300, of whom less than 1,000 are Europeans.

#### **ASIATIC TURKEY.**

The Turks had from the most remote ages led a pastoral life in the plains beyond the Oxus and Jaxarteo. Mahmood was their first leader. His

successor, Massood, conquered part of Persia in 1038. Toghrul Bey was their first elected king. He made himself master of Khorassan, Irak, Bagdad, and in 1055 invaded Europe, where 130,000 Christians were massacred. Alp Arslan was his successor, 1065. He invaded the Roman empire, and defeated the Romans under Romanus. His son, Malek Shah, was the greatest monarch of his age. He died in 1092. After his death civil war followed among his sons.

First Crusade. Jerusalem was in the hands of the Turks and had long been the resort of pious and zealous Christians. Under the Caliphs their access to the Holy City had never been impeded, but the Turks, under Tootush, treated with the utmost insolence and cruelty the Christian pilgrims. In Europe, Peter the Hermit proposed to Pope Urban II the project of leading armies into Asia and conquering the Holy Land. Urban took up the question, and two councils were held in 1095 and a crusade was definitely resolved on. Previous to the setting out of the great hosts of European chivalry, a disorderly crowd, amounting to about 300,000 persons, started for the Holy Land. The first consisted of 20,000 on foot, which was commanded by Walter the Pennyless. It marched through Hungary, but nearly all were massacred by the Bulgarians, and only a few escaped to Constantinople. The second, consisting of 40,000 men and women, led by Peter the Hermit, reached Constantinople greatly reduced. The two united, but were utterly defeated by the Turks. A third expedition of a similar kind, 15,000 strong, and led by a priest, was slaughtered in Hungary. The fourth, a horde of 200,000, committing horrible ravages, especially upon the Jews, whom they murdered without mercy, found their graves in Hungary. After them, the real crusaders made their appearance. Six armies, numbering 600,000 men, were formed under their respective leaders,—Godfrey of Bouillon; the Duke of Lorraine; Hugh, the brother of the King of France; Robert, Duke of Normandy; Count Robert of Flanders; Bohemund, Prince of Tarentum, under whom was the celebrated Tancred, and lastly, Count Raymond of Toulouse. The place of rendezvous was

Constantinople. They defeated the Turks in 1097. In 1098 Antioch was taken, but only 40,000, the remnant of that vast army, obtained their first glimpse of Jerusalem in 1099. Thirty-nine days they besieged it, and on the 15th of July Jerusalem was stormed. No age or sex was spared, and it is said that 70,000 Moslems were slaughtered. Godfrey of Bouillon was elected King of Jerusalem.

Second Crusade. In 1144 the Christians were slaughtered by the Turkish Emir, Nou-red-din, and Europe trembled once more with excitement. In 1147 two armies of 1,200,000 men under Louis VII, King of France, and Conrad III, Emperor of Germany, marched for the Holy Land. This expedition proved a total failure.

Third Crusade. Saladin took Jerusalem in 1187, the news of which led to the third crusade. Frederick I (Barbarossa), Emperor of Germany, Philippe, King of France, and Richard I, King of England, marched for Asia. Barbarossa took the field first in 1189, but died of fever. His army joined the forces of the other two monarchs. Saladin was defeated, but the crusaders were not united among themselves and Philippe returned to France. Richard concluded a treaty with Saladin, by which the Europeans were to be at liberty to make pilgrimages to Jerusalem.

Saladin died in 1198, and Malek-el-Adel, his brother, succeeded him.

Fourth Crusade, determined by Pope Innocent III, never went to Jerusalem, but took possession of the Byzantine empire.

The Fifth Crusade was commanded by Frederick II, Emperor of Germany, in 1228, and terminated by treaty, by which Palestine was ceded to Frederick.

The Sixth Crusade. In 1244 a new race of Turks burst into Syria, conquered the Holy Land, and pillaged and burned Jerusalem. In 1249 Louis IX, of France, headed a crusade, but was defeated and taken prisoner by the Sultan, Malek-el-Adel, of Egypt. The Sultan released him and his fellow prisoners for a heavy ransom.

In 1250 the Sultan was murdered by his guard, and one of his generals, Az-ed-deen, took possession of the throne.

The Seventh Crusade. This crusade, also, was led by Louis IX, King of France, but he having died at Tunis, 1270, on his way to Palestine, Prince Edward of England took command of the army, but nothing of consequence was accomplished.

One of the most noble Turkish tribes inhabiting the steppes east of the Caspian Sea, being driven out by the Mongols, fled under the chief Suliman, to Armenia. Orthoguel, son of Suliman, received from Seljuk, Sultan of Konieh, a grant of land in Phrygia. Othman I, son of Orthoguel, 1280-1326, laid the foundation of the independent power of the Turks. He conquered Bithynia. His son, Orkhan, 1326-1359, conquered the western part of Asia, and gained a footing in Europe, 1357, by taking a part of Greece. He organized the Janizaries. Murad I ruled 1359-1390. He reduced the Byzantine empire. An army of Slavonian tribes supported by Hungary and Italy was defeated by him in 1390. Murad I was assassinated, on the eve of another battle, but his son, Bajazet I, 1390-1402, followed up the victory of his father by ravaging Servia and Wallachia. Another army, under the King of Hungary, was defeated in 1396.

During this time Timour (Tamerlane), King of the Mongols, conquered Persia and India and took possession of the Turkish territory in Asia. Bajazet I hastened to Asia, but was defeated and made prisoner. This gave Constantinople a respite of about fifty years, during which time each of the four sons of Bajazet laid claim to the throne.

Mohammed I took possession of the disputed scepter 1413-1421. His son, Murad II, 1421-1451, was defeated by Ladislas, King of Hungary and Bohemia, in 1442 and 1443, but was in turn overpowered by the Turks in 1444 and 1448. Mohammed II, 1451-1481, stormed the city of Constantinople in 1453, and destroyed the last relic of the empire of the Cæsars.

For the further history of Turkey, see Europe.

#### **ARABIA.**

From the earliest dawn of history the Arabs have led a nomadic life. The numerous tribes, under their sheiks and emirs, roam the desert apart—now in

friendship, now in hostility. The horse and camel are their companions and support.

Little is known of these tribes until the birth of Mohammed in 570 A. D. Mohammed was born in the city of Mecca. At the age of twenty-five he entered the service of Khadijah, a rich merchant widow of Mecca, whom he afterward married. In the fortieth year of his life he began preaching his new doctrine, and during the next three years ten of the principal citizens of Mecca embraced the new faith. Persecution at length arose, and his death was resolved on; but timely warning enabled him to fly to Medina. In this city he was received with every testimonial of respect. War ensued between his new subjects and his foes at Mecca, and the white banner of the prophet was soon floating before the gates of Mecca. He subdued and plundered the Jews, and in 629, at Mecca, it was triumphantly declared, "There is but one God, and Mohammed is his prophet." Under the influence of the religious enthusiasm created by Mohammed all Arabian tribes were united, the Saracen empire was formed, and the grand epoch of Arabian history commenced. Mohammed died 632.

One of his fathers-in-law, Caliph (Successor) Abu-Bekr, was the next spiritual and temporal ruler, 632-634. During his reign and that of his successors—Caliph Omar, 634-644; Caliph Othman, 644-656; Caliph Ali, 656-661; Caliph Mu'awiyah I, 661-680; Caliph Abd Almelik, 685-705, and Caliph Walid I, 705-715—Palestine, Mesopotamia, Persia, Egypt, the northern part of Africa and Spain, in Europe, were subdued. Spain remained a part of the Saracen empire for seven hundred years. France, also, was subjugated from the Garonne to the Rhone.

Charles Martel, King of France, collected an army of French and Germans and defeated the Arabs in a seven days' conflict, in 732. It is said that 300,000 Moslems (Arabs) perished. Civil wars followed, after which the Arabian empire was divided into two caliphates. Spain was given to the Caliph of the Western Empire.

The most distinguished of the Caliphs was Harun-al-Rashid, 786-809. The memory of this Caliph and of his son and successor, Al-Mamun, is dear to



literature and science, of which both were zealous patrons. But under them and their successors the country showed increasing signs of decay, and several provinces declared their independence and elected their own rulers. Still, in 827, under the Caliph Al-Mamun, the Arabians conquered Sicily and Sardinia in Europe, the former of which they held until it was taken from them by the Normans in 1035, and the latter State until 1051.

Caliph Motassem, 833-842, was the first who formed a Turkish bodyguard. Gradually the power of the Caliphs declined. Egypt was conquered and taken by the Turks in 934. In 970 Prince Moez-ladin-Allah, of the Fatimide dynasty, made himself master of Egypt, and assumed the title of Caliph, so that there were three caliphates: one at Bagdad, one at Cairo, and one at Cordova.

The son and successor of Motassem, the Caliph of Bagdad, Motawakkel, was murdered by his Turkish bodyguard in 861. His successors, Mostanser and Mosteyoo, shared the same fate. Caliph Mohtadi-Billah, made a bold effort to curb them, but he also suffered death 907. His brother, Moktader, placed the dangerous bodyguard on the different frontiers.

In the eleventh century the Caliphs of Bagdad were still acknowledged as the spiritual chiefs of all the Moslems, but their temporal power scarcely extended beyond the walls of Bagdad. In 1258 Bagdad was conquered by the Mongols and the Caliph fled to Egypt. He was given an establishment at Cairo, and for two centuries the successors of the prophet lived on the bounty of the Mameluke Sultans, until the Turks conquered Egypt in 1517, when the last of the Caliphs was removed to Constantinople.

The history of the Caliphs of Cordova is given in that of Spain. (See Europe.) These Caliphs were driven from Spain in 1492.

After the downfall of the Caliphates, Arabia formed a part of Turkey. The subjugation of Yemen by the Turks followed in the sixteenth century. The Portuguese took possession of Muscat in 1508. The Persians gained temporary victories over the Turks in possession of Arabia.

A new Mohammedan sect, the Wahabis, was

founded by Ibu-abd-ul-Wahab, and Sa-ud was made the first potentate in Arabia about 1746. His son, Abd-ul-Aziz, succeeded in 1765. In 1801, Saud, the son of Abd-ul-Aziz, defeated the Turkish army, and in 1803 conquered Mecca. In the following year Medina was taken. In 1808 the Wahabis were severely chastised by a British force.

The Wahabis, under Abdallah, son of Sa-ud, were defeated by the Turks in 1818, and Abdallah and some of his ministers were sent to Constantinople and there beheaded. The tyranny of the Turkish governors caused a general insurrection in Arabia, and Turki, son of the beheaded Abdallah, was proclaimed Sultan. Turki was driven from his capital, and then, for a time, his son and successor, Feysul, ruled over the country, but shared the fate of his father. Feysul, however, was recalled from his exile, and under him the country became more powerful and extensive than ever. In 1870 Feysul was assassinated, and the dissensions between his sons Abdallah and Sa-ud led to a civil war. This gave occasion to the Turks, who took possession of the capital.

Nejd, and some desolate coast districts, are now the only parts of the peninsula where Arab independence can be said fully to maintain itself.

The area of Arabia is about 173,700 square miles. Population, 6,000,000.

#### **EASTERN TURKESTAN.**

At the beginning of the Christian era this country had a population of Aryans and Altaians. In the first century the Chinese invaded the country, but were defeated. Nothing is known of the following centuries. In 790 the Thibetans were masters of the country, and in the ninth century it was subject to the Hoi-he. In the eleventh century East and West Turkestan was subdued by the Mongols. In 1758 the Chinese reconquered the country.

Insurrections and wars followed. Several times the Turkestanians succeeded in overthrowing the Chinese rule—in 1825, in 1830, and in 1847—but their successes were never permanent. In 1857 another unsuccessful insurrection broke out.

The inhabitants of this country are very skillful in

making gold and silver stuffs, carpets, linen, cotton and silk goods.

In 1864 a mutiny among the Chinese troops caused an insurrection. Buzurg Khan, a Khokan prince, dispersed the Chinese garrison. But a lieutenant of Buzurg Khan's army proclaimed himself Emir under the title of Athalik Ghazi. He was, however, defeated by the Chinese. In spite of China's protestation, Russia took Kuldja in 1871. Eastern Turkestan is at the present time, 1896, a Chinese province.

Population of Eastern Turkestan is 580,000, and its area 431,800 square miles.

#### **GOA.**

Goa is situated on the Malabar or western coast of India. In the fifteenth century it was the chief emporium of trade for that section of India. In 1470 it was taken by the King of Bahman. In 1510 the Portuguese took possession of it. The Dutch blockaded Goa twice, 1603 and 1639, but found their force insufficient for its capture, and up to the present day Goa is in the hands of the Portuguese.

The area of Goa is 1,447 square miles. Population, 494,830.

#### **DAMAN.**

Daman is a seaport town of Western India, and a Portuguese settlement. It was taken by them in 1531, and from that time it remained in their hands.

The area of Daman is 384 square miles; population, 47,798.

#### **MACAO.**

Macao is a Portuguese settlement on the coast of China, and consists of a tongue of land five square miles in extent. It was taken by the Portuguese in 1573. Population: Europeans, 5,500; Chinese living on land, 54,000; living in boats, 11,000.

#### **KIAO-CHAU.**

Kiao-Chau is a strongly fortified port in the province of Shangtung, China. Germany seized this port in November, 1897, and in March, 1898, China granted a lease of the port and territory to Germany for a term of ninety-nine years.

## ISLANDS OF ASIA.

### MALDIVE ISLANDS.

A group of seventeen coral islands in the Indian Ocean. Mali is the largest and the residence of the native prince, who is called "The Sultan of the Twelve Thousand Isles." The inhabitants are Mohammedans. The Portuguese established a trading post on the Maldives in 1518. They were at first well received, but later on were put to death. Since 1645 the Sultan of the islands sends an annual tribute to the governor of Ceylon.

The area of the Maldive Islands is unknown. Population about 20,000 to 30,000.

### LACCADIVE ISLANDS.

A group of coral reefs and islands situated in the Indian Ocean. The inhabitants are Hindu and Arab descent. The Portuguese discovered the islands in 1499, and built forts upon them, but the natives expelled them in 1545. In 1799 the islands passed into the hands of the East India Company.

Population of Laccadive Islands is about 14,400. Area unknown.

### CEYLON ISLAND.

Ceylon is an island in the Indian Ocean. The Portuguese established a trading post on this island in 1517. The trading post soon became a military fort. In 1602 the Dutch landed and every encouragement was held out to them with the view of inducing them to aid in expelling the hated Portuguese. In 1638 a Dutch expedition attacked and razed the Portuguese fort, and in 1638 the latter were driven from the island. In 1795 Ceylon was conquered by the English, and became a possession of the British Crown by a treaty in 1802, and is now governed by a British governor.

The area of the Ceylon Island is 25,400 square miles. Population, 3,000,000.

### SOCOTRA ISLAND.

Socotra is an island of the Indian Ocean, near the entrance to the Gulf of Aden. The Europeans first visited the island in the sixteenth century, and to their astonishment found Christian inhabitants. The

island was partly explored under the auspices of the British Association in 1879. Socotra belongs to the Sultan of Keshin, who in 1876 became feudatory of Great Britain.

The population of Socotra Island is 10,000. The area 1,382 square miles.

#### **LABUAN ISLAND.**

Labuan is a small island of the East Indian (Malayan) Archipelago. The inhabitants are mostly Chinese. The island became a British possession in 1846.

The area of the Labuan Island is about  $30\frac{1}{4}$  square miles. Population, 6,000.

#### **ANDAMAN AND NICOBAR ISLANDS.**

These Islands lie in the Bay of Bengal. The inhabitants, Oriental Negroes, are as low in civilization as almost any known people on the earth. In 1788 the government of Bengal established Port Blair, which was given up in 1796. Dr. Helfer, a German savant, employed by the Indian Government, having landed on the island, was killed. Outrages on shipwrecked crews continued and Port Blair was re-established in 1858, by the British. Since that time the islands have been a penal settlement for Sepoy mutineers and other criminals. In 1872 Lord Mayo, Governor of India, was assassinated here.

The area of Andaman and Nicobar Islands is 2,394 square miles. The population about 25,000.

#### **HONG-KONG ISLAND.**

Hong-Kong is an island in the Pacific Ocean off the southeast coast of China. The island was formerly an integral part of China, but came into British possession in 1841. The inhabitants are mostly Chinese.

Hong-Kong has an area of about 30 square miles. Population, 221,441.

#### **CYPRUS ISLAND.**

One of the largest islands in the Mediterranean, situated south of Asia Minor. Cyprus was anciently divided into many small kingdoms. It was colonized by the Phoenicians and Greeks. It was conquered by the Egyptian King Aahmes in the sixth century B. C. In 525 B. C. it became tributary to Persia. After the victories of Alexander of Macedon, it declared for

Macedon. It next became a portion of the Greco-Egyptian kingdom of the Ptolemies. In 58 B. C., the Romans took possession of Cyprus. After the division of the Roman empire the island passed into the hands of the Eastern or Byzantine emperor, to whom it continued subject for more than seven centuries. In 646 the Arabs, under their Caliph, Othman, made themselves masters of the island, but it was soon after recovered by the emperor. In 802 the Arabs, under Harun-al-Rashid, re-conquered the island, but it lapsed again into the power of the Byzantine empire. In 1195 it was conquered by Richard I, King of England, the Crusader. From that time Cyprus was governed by a succession of kings of the same dynasty until 1487, when the island passed into the power of the Venetian republic. In 1571 the Turks took possession of Cyprus, and it has remained in their hands up to the present time.

A serious insurrection broke out in 1764, but was speedily suppressed; another in 1823 became the occasion of a frightful massacre of the Greek population. The "conditional convention" concluded between the English and Turkish government in 1878 leaves Cyprus a Turkish possession, but provides for its being occupied and administered by England. The British High Commissioner is vested with the usual powers of a colonial governor.

Cyprus has a population of 210,000. Area, 3,600 square miles.

#### **CELEBES ISLAND.**

An island of the East Indian Archipelago, practically in the hands of the Dutch. Celebes was first discovered by the Portuguese in 1515. In 1600 the English attempted to gain a footing. The Dutch arrived about 1607, and in 1611 they obtained the monopoly of trade on the island. In 1618 an insurrection gave them an opportunity of obtaining a definite establishment there. In 1660 the kingdom was finally subjugated, and in 1666 the Dutch were recognized as the protectors and mediators of the different states.

The area of the Celebes Island is about 70,000 square miles. Its population about 958,444.

**SUMATRA.**

This island is one of the largest and most important of the East Indian Archipelago. The ruins of Hindu temples found in Delhi, Jambi, and at Muara Takus, seem to certify the existence in the seventh century of a powerful Hindu kingdom. In 1509 the Portuguese visited the island. About 1600 the Dutch, under Hautman, landed. Hautman was murdered. In 1670 the Dutch drove the Portuguese from their trading station. In 1795 Padang was taken by the British, and retained till 1816. Various rebellions against the Dutch have since arisen, with the uniform result of extending the power of the Dutch toward the interior and the north. In 1858 the Sultan of Jambi was dethroned, and a treaty made with his successor.

The estimated area of Sumatra is 170,000 square miles. Population about 3,000,000, of which approximately two-thirds are under the Dutch's rule.

**JAVA ISLAND.**

Java, the queen of the Eastern Archipelago, supports a larger population than all the other islands of the Indian Ocean combined. The inhabitants are Chinese, Arabs, Europeans, and natives. Batavia is the capital of the Dutch portion. In 1511 the Portuguese first visited the island. In 1595 the Dutch sent out an expedition under Hautman, who found the King of Bantam at war with the Portuguese, and offered him assistance, obtaining in return permission to establish a trading post. The Dutch, after many contests with native princes, obtained extensive territories and important trading concessions in 1677. In 1811 the British took possession of Java, which, after five years' occupation, was restored to the Dutch. In 1830 the whole island became a Dutch province, though two states are still nominally ruled by native princes. Slavery was abolished in 1859.

The area of Java Island is 50,550 square miles. Population, 25,067,471.

**PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.**

These islands extend almost due north and south from Formosa to Borneo, in the Pacific Ocean. They are over 400 in number; the two largest are Luzon

and Mindinao. The original inhabitants were the Negritos. The Spaniards founded the first settlement in 1565, and with the aid of the Catholic missionaries the subjugation of the island was effected. Chinese immigrants form a considerable element in the population.

The area of the Philippines is about 114,326 square miles. The population about 7,000,000, three-fourths of whom are subject to Spain, the remainder being governed by independent native princes. As a result of a war between Spain and the United States of America, the bay, harbor, and city of Manila are now held by the latter country, and in all probability the entire Philippine Archipelago will come under American control.

#### **DIU.**

Diu is an island and small seaport on the north coast of India. The Portuguese obtained possession of it in 1515, and have held it ever since. The population is about 12,000.

#### **BORNEO ISLAND.**

Borneo, one of the largest islands of the world, lies immediately under the equator. It was early known to the Chinese. The inhabitants are Malays, Chinese, Arabs, Dutch and Dyaks. Borneo has never formed a political unity and therefore has no proper history. The country is divided into several sultanates. It was discovered by Lorenzo de Gomez, a Portuguese, in 1518. In 1580 the dethroned Sultan was restored by the Spanish, who from that time kept up intercourse with the country. In 1609 the English appeared. In 1733 the Dutch obtained from the Sultan a monopoly of the trade, but in 1809 their settlements were all abandoned. The natives gave themselves more and more to piracy, and rendered the trade of civilized nations almost an impossibility. The Dutch possessions were restored in 1818. In 1838 the British appeared again, and in 1847 the Sultan of Bruni agreed to make no cession of territory to any other nation without the consent of Her Britannic Majesty.

In 1844 the Sultan of Kuti had acknowledged the protectorate of the Dutch, and a similar treaty was



made by the Sultan of Passir. In 1881 England established the British North Borneo Company, and, in 1888, declared a formal protectorate over North Borneo, the territory being now administered by a crown-appointed governor. The southern part of the island is in the hands of the Dutch.

Netherland claims an area of 212,737 square miles, with a population of 1,160,000. Britain claims 31,106 square miles, with a population of 175,000.

#### **NEW GUINEA (PAPUA).**

New Guinea is one of the largest islands of the world, and lies north of Australia. Very little is known of this island. The inhabitants are negroes, and in the western part they are divided into numerous tribes, frequently at war with each other. The island was first visited by the Portuguese in 1526. In 1606 the Spaniards sailed along the coast. In 1676 the Dutch landed, but were attacked by the natives, who killed a number of men. The island was visited by English, French, and Dutch ships, but little additional knowledge was gained. The southern part of the island was surveyed by the English in 1845-1850, and the northern part by the Dutch in 1858. The western part of the island, 150,800 square miles, with a population of 200,000, is now claimed by the Dutch; the eastern part, of 88,460 square miles and a population of 350,000, by the English. The northern section of southeast New Guinea, area 70,000 square miles and a population of about 110,000, is under German protectorate. This delimitation and division was settled in 1885, but colonization has been retarded owing to the bad climate.

The estimated area of New Guinea is 308,100 square miles. The population about 700,000.

#### **FORMOSA ISLAND.**

Formosa is a large island in the Pacific Ocean. In the sixteenth century it began to be known to the Portuguese and Spaniards. The Dutch, however, were the first to establish themselves on the island, and in 1624 they built a fort on the east coast, but were, later on, expelled by the Chinese. Since 1682 Formosa has formed a part of the Chinese empire. In 1842 the British brig "Ann" was wrecked on its

coast with fifty-seven persons on board, of whom forty-three were murdered by the savages, and in 1874 they massacred some shipwrecked Japanese, which event nearly led to a war between China and Japan. After the Chino-Japanese war (1894) the island was ceded to Japan.

The area of the Formosa Island is 13,330 square miles, with a population of about 2,000,000.

#### **CHISHIMA (KOORILE) ISLANDS.**

These are a line of twenty-two islands in the North Pacific Ocean, belonging to Japan. The islands were discovered in 1634 by the Dutch. In 1766 the Russians landed and established a factory. Russia claimed nineteen of these islands, but ceded them to Japan in exchange for the half of Saghalien in 1875. Many of the islands are altogether uninhabited, and none has more than the scantiest population.

The area of the Chishima Islands is about 4,000 square miles. Their population is about 500.

#### **RYUKYU (LOO-CHOO) ISLANDS.**

These islands, about ninety in number, lie in the Pacific Ocean, and in loveliness and variety of landscape few places surpass them. The Chinese obtained supremacy over them in 1395. In the seventeenth century the Chinese minister persuaded the king to break off all connection with Japan, and the Japanese envoys were maltreated; whereupon the Japanese invaded the islands, took the capital and captured the king. The islands, which till lately were claimed as tributary both by China and Japan, were formally, in spite of the protests of China, annexed by Japan in 1879.

The population of the Ryukyu Islands is 411,000, and the area 1,860 square miles.

## AFRICA.

This continent is the third of the great divisions of the globe in point of size, but by far the least important as regards the civilization and progress of the human race.

The discoveries and explorations of Livingstone, Sir Samuel Baker, and Stanley have altered considerably the preconceived notion as to the interior of South Africa. They found there, instead of sterile wastes, well-watered, fertile and populous countries, which are inhabited by tribes of negroes in a state of barbarity.

Africa contains about 11,000,000 square miles, and has a population of about 127,000,000.

### COUNTRIES OF AFRICA.

Ancient and extinct state: Carthage.

Independent states: Morocco, Abyssinia, Liberia, Transvaal, Orange Free State, and the Central Sudan states—Bornu, Wadi, and Kanim.

### POSSESSIONS AND PROTECTORATES OF EUROPEAN POWERS IN AFRICA.

Great Britain: Ascension Island, Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Cape of Good Hope (Cape Colony), Central Africa, Central Africa Protectorate, East Africa, East Africa Protectorate, Uganda Protectorate, Zanzibar Protectorate, Mauritius, Natal, Niger Coast Protectorate, Niger Territories, South Africa (locally called Rhodesia,) St. Helena, Tristan Da Cunha Islands, West African Colonies—Gold Coast, Lagos, Gambia and Sierra Leone—and Zululand.

Turkey: Egypt, Berghazi, Tripoli.

France: Algeria, Senegal and Rivières Du Sud, French Soudan and Niger, Gaboon and Guinea Coast, Kongo Region, Réunion, Comoro Isles, Mayotta, Nossi-Bé, Ste. Marie, Obock, Dahomey, Madagascar, and the Tunis and Sahara Protectorates.

Belgium: Kongo Free State.

Portugal: Cape Verde Islands, Guinea (part), Prince's and St. Thomas' Island, Angola, Ambriz, Ben-

guela, Mossamedes, Kongo (region), and Portuguese East Africa.

Spain: Rio de Oro and Adrar, Ifni (near Cape Nun), Fernando Po, Annabon, Corisco, Elobey and San Juan.

Germany: Togoland, Kameruns, German Southwest Africa, German East Africa.

Italy: Eritrea and Italian Somaliland.

### **CARTHAGE.**

Carthage (now Tunis) was founded by Dido, a Phœnician queen, who fled from Tyre after the murder of her husband, about 880 B. C. We know very little of its growth. Our information only begins after Carthage had become one of the greatest commercial cities of the world, with a population of about 700,000 people. They had possessions in many parts of Africa, also in Spain, Sicily, Sardinia, and a few islands in the Mediterranean. The subjugation of the south of Italy by the Romans brought the two great and conquering nations into collision.

The first Punic war arose 264-241 B. C. Carthage was beaten and was forced to give up Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica, and pay to the Romans a large sum of money. The Romans carried the war into Africa, but were defeated by Xanthippus, who commanded the Carthaginians. Hamilcar led the Carthaginians to Spain, where he, and after him Hasdrubal, obtained great successes. New Carthage was founded in Spain.

After Hasdrubal's death, 221 B. C., Hannibal, to revenge his native city, broke the treaty with the Romans and took Saguntum, 219 B. C. Thus began the second Punic war, 218-201 B. C., in which Hannibal pursued his career of conquest from Spain, through France and across the Alps into Italy itself, defeated the Romans and brought Rome to the very brink of ruin. The war, however, terminated in the total defeat of the Carthaginians by the Romans under Scipio, who overthrew their power in Spain, and was victorious over Hannibal in Africa 202 B. C., and the Carthaginians were limited to their African territories.

Rome, jealous of the again growing power of its

former rival, precipitated another war on the pretext of a slight dispute between the King of Numidia, a Roman ally, and the Carthaginians. After a siege of two years, Carthage was taken by the Romans, 146 B. C., and for six days the combat was maintained in the streets of the city, and for seventeen days the work of destruction by fire was carried on by the conquerors. The country became a Roman province. Later on Carthage was rebuilt, and in the third century after the Christian era was one of the finest cities of the Roman empire. In 439 Genseric made it the capital of the Vandal kingdom. Belisarius conquered it in 533. In 647 Carthage was destroyed by the Arabs, and now only two or three hamlets and a few ruins mark its site.

Carthage (Tunis) is now a French province.

#### **EGYPT.**

Egypt is called the cradle of sciences, as it was the principal source from which the Greeks derived their earliest information in scientific studies. Mythically, Egypt was said to have been the first governed by a dynasty of gods. After the reign of the gods, twenty-six dynasties ruled Egypt until the incorporation of the country into the Persian empire, and the epoch of Menes, the first king of Egypt, is the first point in the chronology of the history of ancient Egypt, 2700 B. C.

Menes founded the city of Memphis. The Menes dynasty ruled 250 years. The fourth dynasty, Memphites, who ruled 284 years, was the age of pyramid builders. The royal tombs and the sepulchers of this period tell of the magnificence of the kings, and the wealth of their subjects. The great Pyramid near Gizeh, the most stupendous work of this age, was built by Shufu, a king of the fourth dynasty. The last king of the fifth dynasty constructed the great truncated pyramid now called "Pharaoh's Seat." During the reign of the twelfth dynasty, the vast artificial reservoir, Lake Moeris, was constructed.

The Hyksos, a rude and barbarous tribe, invaded and conquered Egypt during the thirteenth dynasty. They ruled the country for 500 years, after which they were driven out by Misphragemethosis, a Theban ruler, and Thebes became the Egyptian capital.

The greatest figure in the long line of kings was Rameses II, called the Great. He constructed those vast buildings which are found throughout Egypt and Nubia, and which give him the first place among the architect kings. He conquered Western Asia and some of the adjacent countries of Europe.

The exodus of the Jews occurred during the reign of Menptah in 1480 B. C. In 672 B. C. Egypt was overpowered and made a province of Assyria. Psammetichus, of the twenty-sixth dynasty, after nearly a century of foreign rule, threw off the Assyrian yoke and restored Egyptian independence.

In 525 B. C. the Persians invaded and conquered Egypt, and the country remained a province of the Persian empire for nearly a century, when a successful revolt again established Egyptian rule, which continued until the complete subjugation of the country by Persia, 340 B. C.

Alexander the Great wrested Egypt from Persia. He founded the city of Alexandria. After the death of Alexander, Ptolemy I took possession of the throne of Egypt. He founded the famous Alexandrine library and Museum and commenced the Pharos, or white marble lighthouse, one of the seven wonders of the old world. His son, Ptolemy II, was associated with him in the throne for a time, and after his death reigned alone. In his reign the Museum of Alexandria was founded, the Septuagint translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek was made, and the Pharos was completed. His son, Ptolemy III, closed the series of the virtuous Ptolemies. Ptolemy IV died a victim of his own excesses, 205 B. C. Ptolemy V was poisoned 180 B. C.; Ptolemy VI died 146 B. C.; Ptolemy VII reigned but a few days, having been murdered by his uncle, who took possession of the throne under the name of Ptolemy VIII. He was a tyrant. His son, Ptolemy IX, succeeded him. He was banished, and Alexander I, of Syria, proclaimed himself King Ptolemy X. The banished king was restored and was succeeded by Ptolemy XI, after whose death Ptolemy XII, the flute-player, secured the throne.

The last of this dynasty, Ptolemy XIII, by the will of his father, espoused his sister Cleopatra, and shared

his empire with her. Driven from Egypt, she sought the protection of the Romans, and Cæsar reëstablished Cleopatra as sole ruler. After the death of Cæsar, Mark Antony, before whom Cleopatra went to answer for the poisoning of her brother, became enslaved by her beauty, and followed her into Egypt. A civil war ensued in which Antony was defeated by Octavius. Antony killed himself and died in the arms of Queen Cleopatra, who, to avoid Octavius' triumph over her, procured her death by the venomous bite of an asp. This event, which happened 30 B. C., terminated the rule of the Ptolemies, and Egypt was reduced to a Roman province.

The period of Roman dominion was marked by numerous rebellions. In 616 A. D. the country was conquered by the Persians and held by them for ten years, after which it was retaken by the Romans. Religious enmity facilitated the conquest of the country by the Mohammedans in 639. Egypt was governed by Mohammedan viceroys for two centuries.

A new sect, the Arabian Fatimites, conquered Egypt, and ruled the country for two centuries. In 1171 Saladin the Great proclaimed himself Sultan of Egypt and Syria, and it was during his time that the Third Crusade was undertaken. In 1517 the Turks conquered Egypt and placed a viceroy, or pasha, at the head of the country.

In 1798 the French, under Napoleon, invaded Egypt. He defeated the Turks, and notwithstanding the assistance rendered them by England, made himself master of the country. On the return of Napoleon to France, he deputed a general to hold the country. The general was assassinated and his successor defeated by the combined English and Turkish forces, and the country was restored to the Sultan of Turkey. Mehemet Ali was appointed Pasha of Egypt. He made two attempts to free himself from the powers of the Sultan, but the European powers interfered, and in a treaty Egypt was confirmed to Mehemet Ali and his successors in a direct line, and the payment of an annual tribute to the Sultan was exacted. He was succeeded by his son, Ibrahim, 1848, on whose death Abbas Pasha became viceroy. He was succeeded by Said Pasha. During

his reign the Suez Canal was constructed. Ismail Pasha succeeded him in 1863; he was deposed in 1875, and Tewfik Pasha, his son, was made Khedive.

Turkey placed the revenues of Egypt in charge of Europeans, which caused discontent among the Egyptians, and a riot occurred in Alexandria, in which many foreigners were massacred. The English fleet and army subdued the revolting Egyptians, established peace, and the English forces have remained in Egypt to maintain order up to the present day.

In 1884 the Soudanese possession was wrested from Egypt by the Mahdi, Mohammed Ahmed, and in part again recovered in 1897.

The conquest was completed in 1898 by the victory of the Anglo-Egyptian army at Omdurman.

Tewfik Pasha, the Khedive of Egypt, died in 1892. He was succeeded by his son, Prince Abbas, born in 1874.

The area of Egypt is 400,000 square miles. Population, 6,817,300.

### **TRIPOLI.**

Tripoli is a state in North Africa. This country was successively in the hands of the Phoenicians, Romans, Vandals, Greeks, and finally conquered by the Arabs in the sixth century. In 1510 the Spaniards took it, and were in turn expelled by the Turks in 1553. Tripolitan pirates became at one time the terror and scourge of the Mediterranean. In 1714 the Bey of Tunis achieved independence, and his descendants governed Tripoli until 1835, after which the Turks again took possession of the country. Several rebellions have since taken place, notably in 1842 and 1844, but have always been suppressed, and the country is now a Turkish province.

The area of Tripoli is 200,000 square miles. Population, 800,000.

### **FEZZAN.**

Fezzan is a country of the Sahara region of North Africa. It is the Phazania of the Ancients, against which the Romans, under Cornelius Balbus, undertook a campaign about 20 B. C. During the classic



period and the middle ages it was governed by its own princes. It was ruled for several centuries by a line of monarchs of the Uled Mohammed dynasty. The last of these sultans was killed in 1811 by El-Mukkeni, who made himself Sultan of Fezzan.

In 1831 Abd-el-Jelil, chief of the Uled Arabs, usurped the sovereign authority. In 1842 the Turks conquered the country and Abd-el-Jelil was slain. The country is now attached to the government of Tripoli.

The area of Fezzan is about 156,000 square miles. Population about 150,000.

#### **TUNIS.**

Tunis is one of the Barbary States. The ancient history of Tunis is identical with that of Carthage. In 1575 Sinan Pasha conquered the country and the government was placed in the hands of a Turkish pasha. During the eighteenth century it became tributary to Algiers. In the beginning of the nineteenth century Hamuda Pasha threw off the Algerian yoke and declared the independence of Tunis. Under the rule of Achmet Bey (1837), Mohammed Bey (1855), and Mohammed Sadyk Bey (1859) the country prospered. In 1881 the French took possession of it and made Tunis a French dependency.

The area of Tunis is about 45,000 square miles. Population about 1,500,000.

#### **ALGERIA.**

The Romans conquered the Numidians and Moors who had settled in Algeria and annexed it to their empire. In 440 A. D. the country was taken by the Vandals under Genseric. The city of Algiers was founded 935 by an Arabian prince, Jeiri, whose family ruled the country until 1148. The house of the Almohades ruled from 1148-1269, after which it was divided into small territories. In 1492 the banished Moors and Jews from Spain settled in the country, and began to revenge themselves on their persecutors by piracy. In 1509 the city of Algiers was taken on that account by Ferdinand of Spain. The Sultan of Algiers put himself under the protection of the Turks and the Spaniards were driven out of the

country. In 1541 Emperor Charles V made a bold attempt to crush this nation of corsairs, but did not succeed, and the Algerines continued to carry on their piratical warfare against the powers by way of reprisals. The French fleet, and afterwards the English and Dutch fleets, in 1669, attacked and bombarded Algiers, but without success. In 1708 the Dey, Ibrahim, made himself master of Algeria, and Baba-Ali, his successor, declared himself independent from the Sultan of Turkey. The Algerians continued to defy the greater Christian powers and enforced tribute from the lesser. At last the vengeance of the Christian powers was combined against these corsairs.

The Americans took the lead, attacked and defeated the piratical fleet in 1815 and compelled the Algerines to respect the American flag. The English and Dutch fiercely bombarded the capital until half of the city lay in ruins, and the Dey was forced to a treaty in 1816, by which all Christian slaves were released, and a promise given that slavery and piracy should cease forever. This promise was soon after broken and the European shipping suffered severely. A French fleet blockaded Algiers from 1827 to 1830; in the latter year Algiers was taken and annexed to France. Later on an unsuccessful rebellion, headed by Abd-el-Kader, broke out which lasted until 1837, after which he recognized the sovereignty of France. In 1839 Abd-el-Kader violated the treaty and fell upon the unprepared French, of whom a great many were murdered; but in 1841 almost the entire country was subdued again by the French, and Abd-el-Kader retired into Morocco. In 1842, aided by the Sultan of Morocco, he invaded the country again, but at last was defeated and taken prisoner by the French in 1847. In 1848 the Kabyles started a new insurrection, which, however, was speedily quelled. Several other rebellions followed, but were also successfully subdued. In 1865 Emperor Napoleon visited the country. In 1881 an Arab chief, Bou Ameema, revolted, but was defeated by the French troops.

The area of Algeria is 185,000 square miles. The population 4,124,800. The area of Algerian Sahara is 135,000 square miles. Population about 50,000.

**MOROCCO.**

The state of civilization is very low in this country, and the government purely despotic. The history of the inhabitants is similar to that of the Moors and Arabs down to the thirteenth century. About that time the government was formed into a monarchy, but it fell to pieces and was succeeded in 1647 by that of the Sherifs of Tafilelet.

Since the beginning of the nineteenth century the frequent rebellions of the wild mountain tribes, and the difficulties with foreign states, caused by the depredations of the Riff pirates, have greatly retarded the development of resources and increase in civilization in Morocco. In 1814 the enslaving of Christians was abolished. In 1817 piracy was prohibited throughout Morocco. In 1844 Morocco took part in the war of Abd-el-Kader against the French. In 1851 and 1856 some French vessels were plundered by the Riff pirates, but in each case indemnity was paid by Sultan Abd-er-Rahman, who ruled 1822-1859.

Under his successor, Mohammed, 1859-1873, the Spanish government smarting under a series of similar outrages, and the Sultan disclaiming all responsibility for the acts of the Riff pirates, war was declared by Spain and a large force invaded Morocco. After several battles were fought the Sultan yielded, and by the treaty of Tetuan Morocco was to pay 20,000,000 piastres to Spain. In 1873 Hasan became Sultan of Morocco. He died in 1894 and was succeeded by Abdul Aziz, born in 1878.

Area of Morocco, 220,000 square miles. Population, 5,000,000.

**SAHARA.**

Sahara is the great desert region which stretches across the continent of Africa. The population consists of Arabs, Berbers, and Negro tribes. The country belongs partly to France, partly to Morocco, and partly to Turkey.

The area of Sahara is 3,600,000 square miles. Population, 2,500,000.

**NUBIA.**

Nubia is situated in northeast Africa. The country was anciently known as Ethiopia, and belonged to

the dominions of the Pharaohs, and continued in the hands of Egyptian monarchs until, through the Ptolemies, it passed to the Romans. In 550 A. D. Christianity was introduced, and Silko, founder of the famous Christian kingdom of Dongola, was made king. This native kingdom was overthrown in the fourteenth century by the Arabs, and the natives became Mohammedans. In 1820 Ismael Pasha subdued the Nubians, and the country belongs now to the Turks, and is governed by the Khedive of Egypt.

The area of Nubia is 345,000 square miles. Population about 1,500,000.

#### **ABYSSINIA.**

Nothing is known of the early history of Abyssinia. In the 6th century after the Christian era the Abyssinians invaded Arabia and conquered a part of Yemen. In the subsequent struggles against the invading Mohammedans a part of the country was lost. In the tenth century a Jewish princess overthrew the reigning dynasty. After three centuries of confusion, Icon Amlac became ruler. In the fifteenth century the Abyssinians entered into close relations with the Portuguese, who assisted them in their war with the Sultan of Adal in 1540. Under the influence of the Portuguese the royal family adopted the Roman Catholic faith, but the people resisted the innovation, and in 1632 the Catholic priests were expelled or put to death.

After 200 years of comparative anarchy the country was brought under the rule of one monarch by Theodore, a native adventurer, who had himself crowned Negus of Abyssinia. He imprisoned the English missionaries, the result of which was an English invasion of the country and the death of Theodore. He was succeeded in 1872 by Prince Kassai, who had been of great service to the British. He crowned himself Emperor of Abyssinia under the name of John. He had several wars with Egypt.

The Italian traveler Bianchi was murdered by the Abyssinians in 1885, after which the Italians took possession of Massowak, but did not succeed in establishing friendly relations with the Abyssinians. In 1887 three companies of Italian soldiers were

attacked, and notwithstanding their gallant resistance all were slaughtered. With the assistance of the Italians, Menelik II succeeded John, and was made Negus, or King of Abyssinia, in 1889, and the suzerainty of Italy over Abyssinia was established. In 1892 Negus Menelik II declared the independence of Abyssinia. War followed and was successfully carried on by the Italians, until the early part of 1896, when nearly a whole Italian army of 8,000 men, under command of General Baratieri, was slaughtered.

The area of Abyssinia is 150,000 square miles. Population, 3,500,000.

#### **DARFUR.**

Darfur is a country of the Soudan in Africa. It was during the reign of Abd-er-Rahman, surnamed "el-Rachid" or the Just, King of Darfur, that Napoleon was campaigning in Egypt. The king's son and successor, Mahommed-el-Fadhl, a violent and bloodthirsty tyrant, ruled the country until 1839. Of his forty sons, the third, Mahommed Hassin, was made king. The latter died in 1873, and the succession passed to his youngest son, Brahim. He soon found himself in conflict with Egypt, was defeated and slain in 1874, and Darfur was declared a province of Turkey and incorporated with Egypt.

Area of Darfur is about 200,000 square miles. Its population about 1,500,000.

#### **SOUDAN (COUNTRY OF THE BLACKS).**

Little is known of this large country. The country, Western and Central Soudan, is divided into independent and semi-independent states, which in order from west to east are as follows: Bambarra, which belongs to the French. The four Fulah states: Moassina, Gando, Sokoto, and Adamawa, of which the Sultanate of Sokoto is the largest and the most powerful. Adamawa is tributary to Sokoto. Bornu, Baghirmi, tributary to Wadai. Wadai is a powerful state. The Eastern Soudan, comprising Darfur, Kordofan, Senaar, Nubia, used to belong to Egypt until 1884, in which year a rebellion broke out under the leadership of the Mahdi, Mohammed Ahmed,

who proclaimed himself a prophet. He defeated the Egyptian army in 1883, in consequence of which Egypt, by the advice of England, gave up all her possessions in the Soudan. General Charles George Gordon, the English hero, who went to the Soudan as England's representative, suffered a most cruel death at the hands of the barbarous Soudanese, the expedition which was on the way to relieve him having arrived too late. After the death of the Mahdi, Mohammed Ahmed, Calif Abdallah reigned. In March, 1896, an Egyptian army marched southward accompanied by gunboats, met but a feeble resistance from the Dervishes, took possession of the town of Dongola, and restored the whole province to Egyptian rule. In September, 1898, the Anglo-Egyptian troops under General Kitchener met the Khalifa's forces near Omdurman and a battle was fought, in which the latter were beaten with heavy losses. The British and Egyptian flags were raised over Khartum and the conquest of the Soudan was complete.

Population of Egyptian and French Soudan is about 14,000,000. Its area is about 1,280,000 square miles.

#### **FULAH.**

The Fulahs are not all under one rule, and they are by far the most intelligent of the inhabitants of the Soudan, and have schools in almost all their towns. It is the most populous and extensive region of the Soudan, and is under British protectorate as a part of the Niger territories.

#### **SOKOTO.**

This country is a Fulah empire in Central Soudan. Previous to the present century little was known of this country. The inhabitants were divided among a number of small chiefs. In 1805 chief Othman dan Fadio united the different tribes and established himself as ruler of the whole of Central Soudan. At his death Sokoto fell to his son, Bello. In the later years the British proclaimed a protectorate over a part of Sokoto.

The area of Sokoto is 219,500 square miles. Population, 15,000,000.

**GAMBIA.**

This country is in Western Africa, and is inhabited by numerous tribes of Negroes. In December, 1888, the entire West African settlements, including Gambia, were erected into an independent colony under British protectorate.

Area, 2,700 square miles. Population, 50,000.

**DAHOMEY.**

Dahomey was an independent state of Western Guinea. The Dahomans settled in the country in the eighteenth century. Their king is the most absolute of despots, and wholesale murder was one of the chief features in religious and state ceremonies. Gezo, King of Dahomey, 1818-1858, organized among his army, which numbered about 14,000, a guard of 3,000 Amazons, who were most effective soldiers. After his death his son, Gelele, succeeded. Since 1893 the French are in full possession of Dahomey. In 1894 King Behanzin rebelled, but was quickly subdued by the French troops.

The area of Dahomey is about 15,000 square miles. Population, 200,000.

**GUINEA.**

Guinea is the general name of the western coast region of inter-tropical Africa, and was first visited by French merchants in 1364, and first colonized by the Portuguese in 1481, who have retained Lower Guinea. The Dutch, French, English, Danes, and Germans also established settlements. The coast is now divided into Grain Coast, Ivory Coast, Gold Coast, and Slave Coast.

**LIBERIA.**

Liberia is a negro republic on the Grain Coast of Upper Guinea. In 1815 an association, "American Colonization Society," was formed, of which Henry Clay was president, for the purpose of founding a colony of emancipated negro slaves, and Upper Guinea was decided on. In 1847 Liberia was left to its own resources and declared an independent republic. Whites are excluded from rights of citizenship. The new republic was recognized by Britain in 1848, and made a present of a ship of war with four

guns. The number of settlers from the United States has never been great. Hilary R. W. Johnson was the first elected President, in 1883-1890, when he was succeeded by Jos. James Cheeseman. W. D. Coleman, formerly Vice-President, was elected President, and took the oath of office November 13, 1896.

The area of Liberia is 14,300 square miles. Population, 1,070 000, all colored, of which about 18,000 are Americo-Liberians.

#### **ANGOLA.**

Angola is on the west coast of Africa. This country was discovered by the Portuguese in 1486, who still retain it. There is a great abundance and variety of wild animals.

The area of Angola is 490,000 sq. miles. Population, 3,000,000 to 5,000,000.

#### **KAMERUN (CAMEROON).**

Kamerun is a mountainous country on the western coast of Africa. In 1858 the first settlement was made in this country. The natives are of the Bantu group, and are ruled by two kings, Bell and Akway. After the British declined to assume the protectorate, the Germans were appealed to, and in 1884 took possession of the country. It is now ruled by a German governor.

The area of Kamerun is estimated at 200,000 square miles. Population, 2,600,000.

#### **TOGOLAND.**

This country was formerly known as "The Slave Coast," on the west coast of Africa. It is at present under German protection.

The area of Togoland is about 19,000 square miles. Population about 800,000.

#### **UGANDA.**

Uganda is a country of eastern Central Africa, and is divided into three provinces, to which belong about 400 islands in the lake. The late King Mtesa professed to trace back his descent to Ham, the founder of the dynasty. Lately, the Church Missionary Society, of England, and the Roman Catholics have mission stations in the country. In 1886 some forty



of their converts were burnt and Bishop Hannington murdered by order of King Mwanga.

Elephants, buffaloes, zebras, rhinoceroses, lions, tigers, chimpanzees, hippopotami, crocodiles, in fact all wild animals and reptiles, are found in abundance.

In 1894 Great Britain declared a protectorate over Uganda. In July, 1896, this protectorate was extended to include, in addition to Uganda Proper, Unyoro, and other countries to the west as far as the boundary of the British sphere, as well as Usoga to the east.

The area of Uganda Proper is about 50,000 square miles. Population, 2,750,000.

#### **ZANZIBAR.**

The Arabs settled in Zanzibar about 924 A. D. and established several republics. Vasco de Gama visited the country in 1499, and in 1503 the dominion of Portugal was recognized, but in 1735 the Portuguese were expelled. In 1784 Zanzibar was taken by the Imaum of Muscat, whose family ruled over the country until 1854. Seyed Majid became Sultan. He died 1870, after which his brother, Seyed Barghash, took possession of the throne. He entered into treaty with and visited England. He died in 1888, and left to his son and successor, Sayyid Khalif, a mere fragment of the former powerful empire. The Sultanate of Zanzibar includes the islands, Zanzibar, Pemba, Mafia, and Samu, and is under British protectorate.

The area of Zanzibar and Pemba is 985 square miles. Population, 200,000.

#### **MOZAMBIQUE.**

This country is situated on the east coast of Africa. The Portuguese established the first settlement in 1496, and, notwithstanding the attacks of Kaffirs, Arabs and Turks, still retain it. The island of the same name is also in possession of Portugal.

The area of Mozambique is 261,700 square miles. Population, 1,500,000.

#### **KONGO FREE STATE.**

Nothing was known of this country until the Livingstone and Stanley explorations. In 1878,

Stanley, as representative of the International African Association, under the presidency of the King of the Belgians, proceeded to open up the Kongo to commerce and civilization. In 1882, M. de Brazza persuaded certain native chiefs to cede their territory to France, and the French sent a military expedition in 1883 to support the scheme. Portugal has long claimed sovereignty, and the title has been disputed between Portugal and Britain since 1845. In 1885 the boundary lines were established by the European powers at Berlin. The Kongo Free State is governed by an administrative bureau at Brussels under the sovereignty of the King of the Belgians. On August 2, 1889, the king, by will, bequeathed to Belgium all his rights in the Kongo State. At a convention between Belgium and the Kongo Independent State, July 3, 1890, the right was reserved to Belgium to annex Kongo after ten years.

The area of Kongo Free State is about 900,000 square miles. Population, 15,000,000.

#### **MATABELELAND.**

After the defeat of the Zulus under their chief Moselekatze, in 1837, by the Boers, the Zulus withdrew beyond the Limpopo River, where they founded the present Matabele state, thus leaving the British Bechuanaland between themselves and the Transvaal. In 1888 the British annexed the country and forced the Zulu king, Lobengula, to a treaty by which the country was put under the rule of Cecil Rhodes, of the South African Company. In 1894 Lobengula revolted, but was forced to flee the country. He died in the same year. At the present time, 1896, the Matabeles are again in revolt.

The area of Matabeleland is about 90,000 square miles. The population about 175,000.

#### **BECHUANALAND.**

This country was annexed in 1884 to Cape Colony, and is under a British governor.

The population: white, 12,800; native, 60,000. The area is about 170,000 square miles. The Bechuanaland British Protectorate comprises a total area of about 386,200 square miles.

**TRANSVAAL (SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC).**

The Dutch Boers, who settled first at Cape Colony, in 1652, dissatisfied with the British rule, sold their farms at a great sacrifice and left Cape Colony in 1835. Some of the Boers settled at Natal, but left that country when it was annexed by the British, and founded the Orange Free State. (See history of that country.) Another division of the Boers crossed the Vaal River and founded the independent Transvaal republic. The Boers defeated the Zulus under their chief, Moselekatze, in 1837. In 1838 a division of the Boers, 70 men, were massacred by the Zulus, under their chief Dingaan, who, in turn, suffered a crushing defeat in 1840. The new Transvaal republic was recognized by Britain in 1852. Marthinus Wessel Pretorius was the first president of the republic, elected 1853. In 1877, however, Britain annexed the territory of the newly established republic. A rising of the Boers took place in 1880, and the British garrisons in the Transvaal were besieged and a force of Boers crossed into Natal to meet the available British forces advancing against them. The Boers took up a strong position, from which the English forces failed to dislodge them. Peace was negotiated, and, while complete self-government was granted to the Boers, the control of foreign relations was reserved by Britain.

Paul Krueger was elected president in 1883. During the last days of 1895 and the beginning of 1896, British subjects, under Dr. Jameson, invaded the country, but were defeated and taken prisoners by the Boers.

The population of Transvaal is estimated at 180,000. Area, 120,000 square miles.

**ORANGE FREE STATE.**

The Boers, who founded a settlement in the Cape Colony in 1652, became dissatisfied with the British rule, sold their farms at a great sacrifice and left Cape Colony in 1835. They settled at Natal, where they founded an independent republic. Britain took possession of Natal in 1842. In 1848 the Boers raised the standard of rebellion, but were defeated by the British. The Boers left Natal, crossed the Vaal

River, subdued the wandering hordes of Bushmen, Betjouanas, and Zulus, and took possession of the country and established an independent republic. But the English annexed their republic and continued so until 1854, when the country was formally given up, and the Boers allowed to form a government according to their own wishes. In 1866 a treaty was concluded with Mosbesh, chief of the Basutos, by which a portion of the territory was ceded to the Boers. The boundaries agreed on were somewhat modified by England in 1869.

After the death of President F. W. Reitz, elected 1889, the former chief-justice of that country, Judge Steyn, was elected president in 1896.

The population of the Orange Free State is 207,500, of whom nearly 80,000 are white. The area is 48,330 square miles.

#### **KAFFRARIA.**

The land of the Kaffirs is situated in South Africa. The Dutch and English settled first in this country. In 1811 the Kaffirs were driven beyond the Fish River, and in 1818 were again completely routed. They rallied, however, and poured into the colony in 1819, sweeping at first everything before them, but were in turn defeated with great slaughter. In 1834 the Kaffirs, 10,000 warriors, under their kings, Macomo, Tyali, and Xexo, swept over the country, pillaged and burned the homesteads, and murdered the colonists.

In 1835 the Kaffirs' territory was invaded, and after nine months' fighting they were completely subdued, and part of the country was ceded to the British. In 1846 another war broke out, which lasted twenty-one months, and the Kaffirs were again subdued. The whole country was declared under British rule.

The peace, however, did not last long. In 1850 the British, under Colonel Mackinson, were attacked and forced to retreat with some loss, and on Christmas day of the same year many settlers were murdered and their houses given to the flames. A military patrol was cut off to a man. Fort Cox was surrounded and attacked by an immense force of Kaffirs. The commander of Fort Cox, accompanied by Colonel

Mackinson and 150 mounted riflemen, dashed out of the Fort, and, through a heavy fire of the enemy, rode to King William's Town, a distance of twelve miles.

A new enemy appeared. The Hottentots, allies of the British, rose in rebellion. But the dauntless spirit of Sir Harry Smith and his gallant force were equal to the occasion, and soon turned the tide of war against their enemies. They were defeated, and Kaffraria was made a crown colony, which it remained till 1865, when it was incorporated with Cape Colony. The Kaffirs of Kaffraria Proper invaded British Kaffraria in 1877, but were defeated and driven back.

The area of Kaffraria Proper is 18,000 square miles. Population is 540,000. The name Kaffraria no longer appears in maps, nor in state papers.

The area of British Kaffraria is 6,000 square miles. The population 120,000, of which about 10,000 are British and Germans.

#### **MARUTSE-MABUNDA, AND MAKALAKALAND.**

This country was a kingdom in South Africa, which broke up on the death of the last king, Sekeletu, in 1864. The territory is now under the British rule.

The area is 123,600 square miles. Population unknown.

#### **ZULULAND.**

Zululand is a country of South Africa, lying north of Natal. In the present century the Zulus have overrun a great part of southeast Africa, and such was the terror inspired by these fierce warriors that all tribes conquered by them have taken the name of their conquerors. In 1838 seventy Boers were massacred by the Zulus under their chief Dingaan. Another force, composed of Boers, English settlers, and contingents of other nationalities was completely annihilated. The Zulus entered Natal and compelled the settlers to take refuge on board a ship. In 1838 the Boers and other settlers again invaded Zululand and defeated the Zulus. Chief Dingaan was murdered in 1840, and his brother, Pande, was crowned King of Zululand by the Boers, who received in exchange for their support the district of Natal. Pande died in 1872, and his son, Cetewayo, was made

king. In 1879 the British took possession of Zululand, and made their king prisoner. King Cetewayo was restored to power in 1882. He died in 1884, and was succeeded by his son, Dinuzula. The country was formally declared British territory in 1887.

The area of Zululand is a little over 12,500 square miles. The population, native and white, is about 166,367.

#### **NATAL.**

Natal is situated on the southeast coast of Africa. The country was first visited by the Portuguese in 1497. In 1721 the Dutch formed a settlement, but later it was abandoned. In 1824 the British landed and entered into a treaty with Chaka, chief of the Ama-Zulu. Chaka was murdered in 1828 by his brother Dingaan, and the British settlement was broken up. In 1835 the British got permission from Dingaan to introduce missionaries into the country, and at once formed the township Durban. In 1837 the Boers, under their leader, Peter Retief, obtained from Dingaan a cession of the whole territory of Natal. Peter Retief and some of his followers were treacherously murdered by the natives. The Boers defeated Dingaan's army in 1840, and drove them out of the country. Natal was declared a separate British colony in 1856, its previous status under British rule having been that of an integral part of the Cape of Good Hope settlement.

The estimated area of Natal is about 20,461 square miles. Population about 544,000.

#### **CAPE COLONY (CAPE OF GOOD HOPE).**

The Cape of Good Hope was discovered by Diaz, the Portuguese navigator, in 1486. In 1652 the Dutch founded a settlement. The natives were the Hottentots and Kaffirs. In 1795 the British took possession of the country, and it was ruled by governors till 1802, when it was again restored to the Dutch. In 1806, however, the country was again taken by the British, and has since remained in their possession. Several wars followed with the native Kaffirs. Dissatisfied with the British rule, the Boer colonists sold their farms at a great sacrifice and left the country in 1835, and settled at Natal, where they founded an inde-

pendent republic. Britain took possession of Natal in 1842. In 1848 the Boers raised the standard of rebellion, but were defeated by the British. The Boers left Natal, crossed the Vaal River, where they established a government of their own, and named their country The Transvaal.

In 1849 England sent the *Neptune*, a ship with 289 convicts on board, to Cape Colony, which created an uproar among the colonists. When the Home Government became aware of the state of affairs, the *Neptune* received orders to proceed to Van Diemen's Land.

The area of Cape Colony is 221,311 square miles. The population 1,527,224.

## ISLANDS OF AFRICA.

### MADAGASCAR ISLAND.

This large island lies in the Indian Ocean. Three-fourths of the island is still heathen. The island was first discovered by the Portuguese in 1506. The Dutch endeavored, but with little success, to form colonies. The English established a settlement on the southwest coast. The French settled on the east coast, but their stations were destroyed and the people massacred. The natives (Africans) are divided into a number of tribes, each under its own chief, and occupying its own territory.

At the close of the last century, the Hova tribe, under their two warlike chieftains, Andrianimpoina and his son, Radama, conquered nearly all of the other tribes. Radama became king of Madagascar 1810-1828. He proved to be a wise ruler. During his reign Christianity was introduced. After his death, one of his wives, Princess Ranavalona, seized the royal authority. In 1835 the queen declared war against the missionaries, and they were obliged to leave the island, and several hundred native Christians suffered death in various cruel forms.

The country was soon in a deplorable condition. Europeans were excluded, and foreign commerce ceased. The reign of terror was brought to a close in 1861 by the death of Queen Ranavalona and the

accession of her son, Radama II. After a short reign of two years, King Radama II was murdered, and his wife, Rasoherina, was placed on the throne. During her reign the country prospered. At the death of the queen in 1868 she was succeeded by her cousin, Ranavalona II. She recognized Christianity, and she and her husband were baptized. She was succeeded in 1883 by Queen Ranavalona III, born in 1862. The French claim of protectorate was recognized by England in 1890, but was not agreed to by the people of Madagascar. By a unilateral convention made in January, 1896, Madagascar became a French possession, and by a law promulgated August 6, 1896, the island and its dependencies were declared a French colony. In 1897 the Queen was deposed by the French Resident-General, and she and her family were deported to the island of Réunion.

The area of Madagascar is 230,000 square miles, and its population 3,500,000.

#### **COMORES ISLANDS.**

This group of islands lie in the Mozambique Channel, between Africa and Madagascar. The main islands are: Angaziya or Comoro, Anzuan, Mohilla, and Mayotta, and a considerable number of islets. Each island is ruled by a Sultan, except Mayotta Island, which belongs to France since 1843.

The population of the group is about 80,000. Area unknown.

#### **TRISTAN DA CUNHA ISLANDS.**

These are a group of small volcanic islands in the South Atlantic. They were discovered by the Portuguese in 1506, and were then uninhabited. In 1816 the islands were taken possession of by Great Britain, who placed one corporal with his family and two soldiers thereon. In 1829 the population was seven men and two women, and several children.

The present population is 84.

#### **ASCENSION ISLAND.**

This is a solitary island nearly in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. It was discovered by the Portuguese



in 1501, but remained uninhabited till after the arrival of Napoleon at St. Helena in 1815, when the British took possession of it.

The area of Ascension Island is 35 square miles. Population, 140.

#### **ST. HELENA ISLAND.**

This island lies in the Atlantic Ocean. It was discovered by the Portuguese in 1501, and first settled by them in 1513. The island was visited by the British in 1588. The Dutch took possession of it, but withdrew in 1651, and the English East India Company seized the abandoned land. In 1834 the island passed into the hands of the British crown. It was at the farmhouse Longwood where Napoleon I died in 1821.

The area of St. Helena Island is 45 square miles. The population 4,116.

#### **MAURITIUS ISLAND.**

This island lies in the Indian Ocean. It was discovered by the Portuguese in about 1507. It had then no population. In 1599 the Dutch took possession of the island, but it was abandoned by them in 1710. In 1715 the French established the first settlement. In 1810 the British took possession of the island, and still retain it. The population has greatly increased by the importation of Hindu coolies.

The area of the Mauritius Island is 715 square miles. Its population about 378,041.

#### **FERNANDO PO ISLAND.**

This island is about twenty miles from the west coast of Africa. It was discovered by the Portuguese in 1471. Spain took possession of it in 1778, but abandoned it in 1782. It was first settled by the English in 1827, but they also withdrew. In 1844 Spain again took possession, and still retains the island.

The population is 15,000. The area about 880 square miles.

#### **CANARY ISLANDS.**

This group of islands lie in the North Atlantic Ocean. The principal islands are: Lanzarote, Fuerteventura, Gran Canaria, Teneriffe, Gomera,

Palma, and Ferro. The Canary Islands are supposed to have been the "Fortunate Islands" of the ancients. In modern times the first account of them was furnished about 1334, by a French vessel driven amongst them by a storm. In 1404 Spaniards took possession of the islands and still retain them.

The area of the Canary Islands is about 3,800 square miles. The population 281,000.

#### **ST. THOMAS ISLAND.**

This island lies in the Gulf of Guinea, and is a dependency of Portugal.

Area, 145 square miles; population, not given separately.

#### **RÉUNION ISLAND.**

This island is in the Indian Ocean. The French took possession of it in 1643. In 1810 the British occupied it, but the French regained control in 1815, and still retain it.

The area of Réunion Island is 1,127 square miles. The population 170,000 (Europeans and Americans).

#### **MADEIRA ISLANDS.**

The Madeiras are a group of islands in the North Atlantic Ocean. They were discovered in 1419 by the Portuguese, who were driven there by a storm. The islands were then uninhabited. The next year the Portuguese took possession on behalf of the Portuguese crown. In 1807 the British occupied them temporarily, but since 1814 the Madeira Islands have been an integral part of the Portuguese kingdom.

The area of the Madeira Islands is about 505 square miles. The population about 133,000.

#### **CAPE VERDE ISLANDS.**

This group of ten islands is situated in the Atlantic Ocean, and consists of San Antonio, San Vicente, San Lucia, Sal, San Nicolao, Boa Vista, Santiago, Maio, Brava, and Fogo, besides a few small islets. These islands were discovered by the Portuguese in 1441 and first settled by them in 1456. They belong to Portugal.

## EUROPE.

Europe is the smallest of the great divisions of the Eastern Hemisphere. As a political division, it is an offshoot of the despotism of Asia; yet, from the very beginning of its history, we see manifested that spirit of freedom which has ever been a distinguishing characteristic of its people, in contrast with the sycophantic, abject servility of the people of Africa and Asia.

In certain cases the very excess of freedom has been the basis of a despotism; yet, at no time since the Hellenes settled the peninsula now known as Greece has that divine leaven, of whose workings American institutions are the perfected result, ceased to manifest its presence.

In Europe has developed, and out of it has come, all that is best, most glorious, and most desirable in the history of mankind, except religion; that, in any enduring form, seems to have been indigenous to Asia.

Beginning with the brilliant opening of authentic Greek and Roman history, there has been a constant advance toward the highest form of civilization. The European peoples belong, in the main, to the various branches of the great Aryan stock called Indo-European or Indo-Germanic; though in few European countries is there a pure race—the admixture of various races being in most instances clearly traceable. Almost all ethnologists agree that the primitive seat of the Aryan races was in Central Asia, somewhere, probably, east of the Caspian, and north of the Hindoo Koosh Mountains. There, at a period long anterior to all European history—while Europe was perhaps only a jungle, or, if inhabited at all, peopled by tribes akin to the Finns, or to the American Indians—dwelt the mother-nation of the Aryan family of men. From this center, in obedience to a law of movement which has continued to act through all history, successive migrations took place toward the northwest. The first contingent, it would appear, were the progenitors of the Celts, who seem at one time to have occupied a great part of Europe; at a considerably later epoch came the

ancestors of the Italians, the Greeks, and the Teutonic people. All these appear to have made their way to the new abiding place through Persia and Asia Minor, crossing into Europe by the Hellespont, and between the Caspian and the Black Sea. The forefathers of the Slavonic nations are thought to have taken the route by the north of the Caspian.

Ancient and extinct states of Europe: Rome, Roman Western Empire, Eastern or Byzantine Empire, Papal States, and Poland.

### COUNTRIES OF EUROPE.

Greece, including the Cyclades and Ionian Islands.

Great Britain: England, Wales, Scotland, Ireland, Isle of Man and Channel Islands. The colonies of Gibraltar, and the Island of Malta.

German Empire: Kingdoms—Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, and Wurtemberg. Grand Duchies—Baden, Hesse, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Saxe Weimar, Mecklenburg-Stelitz, and Oldenburg. Duchies—Brunswick, Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and Anhalt. Principalities—Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen, Waldeck, Reus-Greiz (older line), Reus-Schleitz (younger line), Schaumburg-Lippe, and Lippe-Detmold. Free Towns—Luebeck, Bremen, and Hamburg. Province—Alsace-Lorraine.

France, including the Island of Corsica.

Austria-Hungary.

Italy, including Sicily and Sardinia.

Russia, including Finland.

Spain, including the Balearic Isles.

Turkey, including Crete, the Sporades, and other small islands.

Netherlands (Holland).

Belgium.

Portugal, including the Azores and Madeira.

Denmark, comprising the peninsula of Jutland, islands in the Baltic, the Faroe Islands, and Iceland.

Sweden and Norway.

Roumania.

Servia.

Montenegro.

Bulgaria.  
Switzerland.  
Luxemburg.  
Monaco.  
San Marino.  
Andorra.

The area of Europe is 3,555,000 square miles.  
Population, 380,300,000.

#### ROME (753 B. C.—476 A. D.)

According to tradition, Romulus was the founder of the city of Rome and the first king of the Romans, about 753 B. C. To increase the number of inhabitants, he made the city of Rome an asylum for fugitives. As wives were much wanted, Romulus tried to obtain them peacefully from the neighboring states. His efforts, however, failed, a union of their daughters with fugitive slaves and criminals not being considered desirable by Latin and Sabine fathers; and Romulus was compelled to have recourse to stratagem. He invited the Sabines, a neighboring people, to a festival, during which he directed the young Romans to carry off the Sabine women for wives. The consequence of this wholesale abduction of virgins was a series of wars, in which the Romans were invariably victorious, and at the end of which the two nations agreed to unite and to form one people. Tatius, King of the Sabines, was made viceroy of Rome. The associated kings conquered Cameria. Tatius was assassinated, and, later, Romulus shared the same fate. Numa Pompilius was elected king, 715-672 B. C. His successor, Tullus Hostilius, 672-640 B. C., had a successful war with the Albanians and Sabines. His successor, Anous Martius, 640-616 B. C., overpowered the revolting Latins, Fidenates, and Sabines. He constructed the first bridge over the Tiber. Tarquinius Priscus, his successor, 616-578 B. C., constructed the waterworks in Rome. He was murdered.

Servius Tullius was elected king and ruled wisely, 587-534 B. C. He was murdered by Tarquinius Superbus, his son-in-law. Tullia, the unnatural daughter of the king and wife of the assassin, passing the place where her murdered father was lying,

commanded the driver of the vehicle to drive the horses over her father's body. The assassin took possession of the throne, 534-510 B. C., and proved to be a tyrant. Lucretia, the wife of an absent general of the army, was outraged by the king's son, Sextus, in consequence of which she killed herself. A revolution followed, under the leadership of Brutus, and the tyrant Tarquinius, his wife Tullia, and their children were banished. After this, 509 B. C., a republic was organized with two consuls at the head. Brutus and Collatinus were elected consuls for the first year. In a conspiracy to restore the tyrant to the throne, two sons of Brutus and two nephews of Collatinus took part. Brutus condemned them to suffer death. Collatinus tried to save his nephews, and by this act lost the confidence of the Romans. He resigned, and Valerius was elected consul. In a war with the Tarquinians Brutus was killed by Arnus, son of the expelled tyrant.

Lucretius was elected consul, but died soon afterwards. Marcus Horatius was made consul. During their reign, thirty Latin cities revolted, and after the death of Valerius, Surtius was made dictator of the Romans. After the resignation of Surtius, Posthumius was elected dictator. In a war with the Latins the Romans lost 30,000 men. Under the rule of consuls Claudius and Servilius, the Romans overpowered the invading armies of the Volscians. Veturius and Virginius were the next two consuls.

The constitution formerly devised by King Servius Tullius was just and equitable, and secured the plebeians in possession of life, property, and honor; for, during the monarchy, the king was the natural protector of the plebeians. After the founding of the republic, however, to evade the law and to deprive the plebeians of their rights, the dictatorship was instituted at the instance of the patricians. The dictator was chosen by the senate, and approved by the patricians. Having the government in their own hands, the patricians kept exclusive possession of the public domains and no longer paid taxes to the state. Taxes, wars, and famine reduced great numbers of the plebeians to distress, and they were forced to borrow money at usurious interest. The patricians

became their principal creditors. The wretched plebeians were continually cited before the tribunal and by that court delivered to their creditors to be enslaved. Many patrician houses became jails for debtors; and after sessions of court, in times of distress, droves of sentenced debtors, with their children, were driven off in chains to these dungeons.

The Sabines again invaded the country, and Valerius was made dictator. The plebeians refused to enlist. The dictator issued a proclamation allowing those who were in slavery for debts to serve in the army, with a pledge that as long as a soldier was under arms his family should remain in undisturbed enjoyment of his property. The legions were soon filled up, and the army returned covered with glory and laden with booty; but the hopes of the plebeians were disappointed. An insurrection broke out which resulted in a treaty by which all debts were canceled, and the enslaved debtors released, 483 B. C.

Cominius and Cassius were the next consuls. During their reign the plebeians were given the right to elect tribunes. Cassius was condemned and thrown from the Tarpeian rock. After his death the struggles between the patricians and plebeians continued. Fabius and Manlius were the succeeding consuls. The latter was killed in a war with the Etrurians. Their successors were Amilius and Menenius. Under Appius Claudius and Titus Quintus another revolution occurred. Appius committed suicide. Consul Valerius was killed in an uproar of the Sabines.

About 456 B. C., Cincinnatus, a farmer, was elected consul, but resigned soon after and returned to his farm. A state of anarchy followed, and Cincinnatus was recalled and made dictator. After subduing the Volscians he again went to his farm. Another revolution followed.

an incursion made by the Sabines, attempted to possess himself of the beautiful daughter of Virginius, a Roman centurion. In the moment the girl was to be taken away by the servants of Claudius, the enraged father, seeing the honor of his family about to be stained, caught up a butcher's knife and plunged it into the bosom of his innocent child. This created an uproar which ended in a revolution and, eventually, in the overthrow of the decemviri, 449 B. C.

The consulate was restored. Valerius and Horatius were elected consuls. In a war with the Etrurians Cincinnatus was again made dictator. Of the succeeding dictators, Servilius subdued the Fidernates; Posthumius was killed by his soldiers; Cornelius subdued the Volscians; Camillus overpowered the Falisker, and defeated the King of Veil in 396 B. C. Under Dictator Camillus, 390 B. C., the Gauls, a hitherto unknown people, invaded the Roman states 70,000 strong, under command of Brennus. They burned the city of Rome and besieged the Capitol, which was saved by the cackling of some geese, which gave a timely warning to the defenders. The Gauls were in turn overpowered with great slaughter.

Manlius, the savior of the Capitol, a man of generous nature, was hurled from the Tarpeian rock, 384 B. C., on the groundless charge of having aspired to the monarchy.

In 367 B. C., after a furious struggle of eleven years, the Agrarian law was carried. Again and again the Gauls repeated their incursions. They were defeated by Camillus in 360; by Sulpicius in 358, and in 350 B. C. by Camillus. The consuls Valerius and Cornelius subdued the Samnites in 343 B. C. This Samnite war extended over fifty-three years. Rullianus and Decius ended the struggle 290 B. C., and placed the whole of the Italian peninsula under the rule of the Romans. During these wars the following dictators were elected: Valerius, Tarquatus, Decius, Emilius, Publicus, Papirius, Cornelius, Posthumius, Venturius, Papirius Cursor, Philo, and Maximus.

The Lucanians and Bruttians revolted and formed



a coalition against the Romans, consisting of Etruscans, Umbrians, Samnites, Gauls, and Tarentines. A Roman army of 13,000 men was annihilated in 284 B. C. But the Romans, in turn, defeated them in 283-282 B. C. The Tarentines invited Pyrrhus, King of Epirus, and appointed him commander of their mercenaries. Pyrrhus invaded Italy in 280 B. C., but, after a struggle of six years, was obliged to return to Greece without having accomplished anything. His defeat inspired the Romans with a thirst for foreign conquests. They considered the acquisition of Sicily a most desirable object; the effort to secure it brought them in contact with Carthage in 264 B. C. The Romans subdued the Carthaginians, who were under the command of Hannibal. After a prolonged struggle, 264-241, the Carthaginians were subjugated, and Sicily became a Roman province. Thus ended the first Punic war. The consuls Valerius, Sentulus, Attilius, and Aemilius subdued the Gauls, 231-222 B. C. In 219 B. C. the Romans suppressed Illyrian piracy.

The second Punic war followed; the grand events of which were the crossing of the Alps by the Carthaginians under Hannibal, 218 B. C., the terrible disasters of the Romans at Lake Tracimene under consuls Flaminius and Servilius, and at Cannæ under the consuls Fabius and Aemilius. The Carthaginians were, however, finally overpowered by Scipio in 202 B. C., and the latter subdued Spain. In 201-196 B. C. the Celts were subjugated, 198; King Philip of Macedon was defeated; Antiochus the Great, King of Syria, was next subdued, and in 193 B. C. the Boii (Bavarians) were finally extirpated. Corsica and Sardinia were conquered and annexed, 180-177 B. C. In the wars with Spain the superior discipline of the Romans forced the fiery and chivalrous tribes to make ignominious submission.

The successful leaders of the Romans were Scipio; Minucius, 197-196; Marcus, 195; Paulus, 189; Caius, 185; Flaccus, 181, and Tiberius, 179-178 B. C.

In 168 B. C., Persus, successor of Philip V, of Macedon, was defeated by the Romans under Sicinius and Aemilius, and Macedon became a Roman province. Shortly after this event the third Punic

war terminated with the complete destruction of Carthage in 146 B. C. Corinth was taken under Scipio and burned, Greece became a Roman province, and the subjugation of Spain and the Numantines made the Romans master of Europe.

As the Romans conquered the smaller states of Italy they took possession of a part of the conquered lands: passed the Agrarian law, which enacted that no citizen should possess more than 500 acres. This law was, however, violated by the rich people. The famous tribune, Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus, advocated the execution of the Agrarian law, and demanded the restitution of the alienated lands. This occasioned a civil war, in which Gracchus fell a victim to an avaricious senate. His brother, Caius, shared the same fate in 121 B. C.

Under Marius the Numidian war, commenced in 111 B. C., was concluded in 104 B. C., and their king, Jugurtha, was made prisoner, and starved to death, and his country was annexed to the Roman Empire. Sylla defeated Mithridates, King of Pontus, a country in Asia Minor. Marius defeated the invading Cimbri and Teutones in 113 B. C., but in 105 B. C. a Roman army of 80,000 men was annihilated by the Teutones. In 102 B. C., Marius literally exterminated the Teutones.

For the next following ten years the history of the Romans is a record of wild confusion and discord, and on the return of Sylla from Asia, the flames of civil wars were kindled on account of the dissensions between the two leaders, Marius and Sylla. The latter triumphed over his opponent, and made himself dictator. He proved to be a bloodthirsty tyrant. Crassus subdued another revolution headed by Spartacus, 65 B. C. Pompeius defeated Antiochus, King of Syria, and transformed this kingdom into a Roman province in 63 B. C. While Pompeius was absent Cicero crushed the conspiracy of Sergius Catiline, and the latter was slain.

In 60 B. C., Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus formed what is known as the First Triumvirate. Cæsar conquered Gaul (France), and planted the Roman standard on the shores of Britain in 55 B. C. Crassus, one of the triumvirate, was slain in Asia.

Pompey, the other triumvir, could not endure a superior and a rival in Cæsar. A civil war followed, and Pompey was defeated and slain in 48 B. C. by Cæsar, which left the latter master of the Romans. Cæsar ruled with clemency, and his rapid conquests enabled him to prescribe laws to the known world. Cæsar was murdered in the senate-house 45 B. C. by Brutus, Cassius, and other conspirators. A civil war followed. Octavius, Mark Antony, and Lepidus seized the government, and formed the Second Triumvirate. After a short reign Lepidus was banished, and Antony, who was to settle a dispute with Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, became enslaved by her beauty. Another civil war followed, in which Antony was defeated by Octavius. Antony killed himself and died in the arms of Cleopatra. The latter, to avoid being led in chains to adorn the triumph of the victor, gave herself a voluntary death by the bite of an asp, 30 B. C. Her kingdom became a Roman province.

Octavius pre-joined Augustus to his name, and assumed the title of emperor. The whole known world in Europe, Asia, and Africa was under the dominion of Rome. Octavius proved to be a wise and prudent monarch. It was during his reign that Jesus Christ was born, and the Christian era began. Octavius died A. D. 14. During his reign the Germans, under Herrman, revolted, and annihilated the Roman legions under Varus, who killed himself. Tiberius afterwards subdued the Germans. Tiberius, stepson of Augustus, was the next emperor. He died in 37 A. D., and left the world to a monster still more ferocious than himself, Caius Caligula. Four years the empire groaned beneath the cruelty of this frantic savage, who had many of the noblest men of Rome slaughtered without mercy. At length the dagger of Chæreas delivered the world of him.

Claudius was raised to the throne by the soldiers in A. D. 42. He conquered the Britons and carried Caractacas, a British king, captive to Rome. Claudius was poisoned by his wife, Agrippina, A. D. 55, who wished to raise Nero, her son by a former husband, to the throne.

The first five years of Nero's reign were mild and

just, but his furious passions soon grew impatient of restraint. He put to death his mother, his brother, his tutor; set fire to Rome, charged the Christians with the crime, and began the persecution of that sect. During his reign the Britons revolted, but were again overpowered. Their queen, Boadicea, killed herself after the battle. A conspiracy was at length successfully formed against Nero by his general, Alba, and the latter was made emperor in 69. Nero had himself killed by a slave.

Alba was killed after a reign of seven months. His assassin, Otho, took possession of the throne. The German legions, however, had elected Vitellius, who overcame Otho. The latter killed himself. Vitellius became emperor in 70. Another part of the army made Vespasian emperor, and Vitellius was defeated and slain. Under the reign of Vespasian Jerusalem was conquered. Titus, the Delight of Mankind, was the son of Vespasian, and became his successor in 79. Domitian, made emperor in 81, was murdered. Nerva succeeded in 96. Trajan the Great followed in 98. He subdued the revolting Dacians and Jews. Adrian succeeded in 118. He banished the Jews from Jerusalem. Antonius was made emperor in 138. Marcus Aurelius followed in 161. He subdued the revolting Germans. His son, the tyrant Commodus, succeeded in 180. He was murdered. Pertina became emperor in 192, but was murdered three months later. One part of the army now sold the throne to Didius Julianus, and another part elected Septimus Severus in 195. Didius was assassinated. Caracalla and Geta, sons of Severus, became joint-emperors in 211. Caracalla, a most bloodthirsty tyrant, murdered his brother Geta, and was in turn murdered by order of Macrinus. All of the following emperors were raised to the throne by the army, and were by them murdered: Macrinus, 217; Elagabalus, 218; Alexander, 222; Maximinus, 235; Pupienus and Balbinus, 238; Gordianus, 238; Philip, 243; Decius, 248; Gallus, 251; Valerian, 253; Galienus, 259; Claudius, 268, and Aurelian, 270.

Tacitus was elected emperor by the senate in 275, but was slain by Probus, who was elected emperor by the army. Carus and his two sons, Carinus and

Numerianus, were made emperors in 282. Carus was killed by lightning, Numerianus was murdered, and Carinus died soon after. Diocletian was the next emperor, in 284. He divided the empire into four parts, the better to guard against the Persians in the East, and the Germans and other barbarians in the West. He associated with himself Maximian, Constantius, and Galerius. In A. D. 305 Diocletian abdicated, and compelled Maximian to do the same. His reign is chiefly memorable for the bloodiest persecution of the Christians ever perpetrated. He retired to a private life after reigning twenty-one years, and died A. D. 313. Constantius and Galerius were the successors in 305. They were succeeded by Constantine I, called the Great, in 311. He transferred the imperial seat from Rome to Constantinople, and openly professed Christianity. He died in 337. His three sons, Constantine II, Constantius, and Constans, divided the empire, but became involved in civil wars in which Constantine II and Constans were slain, leaving Constantius sole ruler. Julian succeeded in 361. He had subdued the revolting Franks and Allemanni. After his death, Jovian was made emperor in 363. During the reign of Valentinian I and his brother Valens, elected in 364, and emperors; Gratian and Valen, 375, the signs of the approaching dissolution of the empire became more unmistakable. Valentinian, Gratian, and Theodosius were the next rulers, 379. Theodosius defeated the ferocious Huns temporarily, but could not prevent them from drawing nearer to the heart of the empire. Gratian was killed in a revolution. Maximus, who took his place, was beheaded. Valentinian was murdered. After the death of Theodosius, known in history as the Great, his two sons, Honorius and Arcadius, became emperors in 395. Honorius ruled in Rome, which was named the Western Empire, and Arcadius had his imperial seat in Constantinople, which was the metropolis of the Eastern or Byzantine Empire.

Western Empire: During the reign of Honorius, Alaric, King of the Goths, ravaged Italy and plundered Rome, and Attila, King of the Huns, devastated Lombardy. The frail edifice of the empire now rapidly approached its dissolution. The Vandals

waged war against Rome for twenty years, during which the following emperors were raised successively to the throne: Maximus, Majorian, Severus, Anthonius, Olybrius, Glycerius, and Romulus.

Great Britain was seized by the Saxons; Spain by the Goths, Alans and Suevi; Gaul by the Franks; and Africa by the Huns. Odoacer, a German chief, conducted his hordes into Italy in 476 and compelled Romulus to resign the crown. Romulus laid down scepter, purple, and crown and entered the camp of the German chief a captive. His life was spared.

Thus in the days of a ruler of the same name as her founder, in the 1,229th year of the city, fell the empire of Rome.

Eastern or Byzantine Empire: This empire was founded in 395, when Theodosius the Great divided the Roman Empire between his two sons, Arcadius and Honorius. The former was made emperor of the Eastern Empire. Theodosius II and Valentinian III successively followed. Pulcheria, the wise and talented sister of Theodosius, succeeded. She gave her hand to Marcian, a senator, who ruled 450-457. His firmness repelled the invasions of the Huns under Attila. Leo II died after a few months' reign. Zeno, his father, took possession of the government. On his death, 491, his widow, Ariadne, bestowed her hand and the empire upon Anastatius, a domestic of the palace. He ruled 491-518. The illiterate peasant Justin was raised to the throne by the army in 518-527. His nephew, Justinian, succeeded, 527-565. During his reign, Italy was made part of his empire. He also successfully defeated the Persians under their king, Cabades, and subdued the revolting nations in Africa. His nephew, Justin II, 565-578, was a weak man and yielded Italy to the Lombards. Tiberius followed, 578-582. Maurice, his son-in-law, succeeded, 582-602. Phocas, at the head of insurgents, took possession of Constantinople, and by his orders Emperor Maurice and his children were murdered. The vices and tyranny of Phocas disgraced the throne, and every province was ripe for insurrection. Phocas was killed by Heraclius, who took possession of the throne 610-641. During his reign, the East Goths took Spain, the Lombards Italy, and the

Persians Egypt. The Persians, however, were driven back.

The next rulers were: Constantine II, who ruled 103 days; Constans II, who caused the murder of his brother Theodosius, and was in turn murdered in 668; Constantine IV, 668-685; Justinian II, 685-711, who was murdered. His assassin, Philippicus, took possession of the throne in 711, but was dethroned and blinded in 713. He was succeeded by Theodosius II, who retired in 716; Theodosius III, who abdicated, 717; Leo in 718-741; Constantine V, 741-775; Leo IV, 775-780. They were able and good rulers.

Constantine VI ascended the throne under guardianship of his ambitious mother, Irene. After a bold attempt to emancipate himself from the control of his mother and her paramour, he was barbarously blinded by his inhuman mother, in 797, and died soon after. Irene, who had boldly conceived the design of marrying Emperor Charlemagne, was banished to Lesbos by Nicephorus, the succeeding emperor, where she died, in 803.

Nicephorus was killed in battle against the Bulgarians in 811. Stauratius, his son, succeeded, but soon yielded the throne to Michael I, from whom it was taken by Leo V. The latter was murdered, 820, and Michael II was made emperor, 820-829. His son, Theophilus, followed, 829-842. The empire was next ruled by Theodora, the widow of Theophilus and guardian of Michael III, 842-867. Theodora was banished and Michael murdered. His murderer, Basilus I, ruled from 867-886. The latter's son, Leo VI, the Philosopher, ruled 886-912. Constantine VII, from 912-959. Romanus II, 959-963. After the death of the latter, his wife married one of her generals. She, however, caused him to be murdered, after which she married Tzimiskes, who ruled till 976. Basilus II ruled 976-1025. Constantine VIII, 1025-1028. Romanus III ascended the throne, but was murdered by his wife Zoe, who raised successively to the imperial dignity, Michael IV, 1034; Michael V, 1041, and Constantine IX, 1042. After Constantine's death, 1054, Empress Theodora ruled till 1056. Michael VI, her successor, was deposed by Isaac I, 1057. The latter retired 1057. He was succeeded by

Constantine X; and Romanus IV, who was deposed in 1071 by Michael VII, who, in turn, was deposed by Nicephorus III, 1078. The latter was deposed by Alexius I, 1081, who ruled till 1118, during which time the Crusades began. John Comnenus ruled till 1118-1143; Manuel I, from 1143-1180; Alexius II was murdered by Andronicus, who took possession of the throne. He was killed in an insurrection, 1185. Emperor Isaac II was blinded and deposed by his brother, Alexius III, in 1195, but the Crusaders restored Isaac to the throne, 1203, and also crowned his son, Alexius IV, but Nicholas was made emperor, who took the title Alexius V. In 1204 Constantinople was captured by the French and Venetians.

Baldwin, Count of Flanders, was made emperor. He died 1206. His brother Henry ruled 1206-1216. For the next four years anarchy prevailed. From 1221 Robert ruled to 1228, followed by John of Brienne, 1228-1237, and Baldwin II, 1237-1261. Michael VIII (Palæologos) captured Constantinople in 1261, and thus put an end to the Latin dynasty.

Michael VIII ruled 1261-1282; Andronicus II, 1282-1328; Andronicus III, 1328-1341. In the reign of his son, Johannes V, the Turks gained a firm footing in Europe. Manuel II, son of Johannes, was besieged in Constantinople in 1396. In 1422 the city was again besieged by Murad II. Under the reign of Johannes VI in 1444 the city was compelled to pay tribute to the Turks.

Emperor Constantine XI, brother of Johannes, bravely but fruitlessly contended against the overwhelming Turkish forces, and fell heroically in the defense of Constantinople, which was captured by Mohammed II in 1453. Thus ended the Eastern or Byzantine Empire.

#### THE PAPAL STATE.

Pope Gregory II, 715-731, is regarded as the founder of the Papal monarchy. He claimed Calabria, Sicily, and Illyricum. It was during his reign that Bishop Winfried, now called Boniface, went through Europe and especially through Germany, and with the unnatural aid of the sword of Charles Martel, King of France, propagated Christianity. In



England the Gospel was preached to the Anglo-Saxons by Augustine and his companions, aided by Ethelbert, King of Kent, who was married to a Christian princess. Rome was in that time subject to the emperor of the Byzantine Empire.

The authority of the emperors in Rome was little more than nominal. Emperor Leo espoused the side of the Iconoclasts (Image-breakers), who opposed the use of images in the churches, and a council assembled at Constantinople pronounced it to be heretical. When the imperial edict arrived in Rome, obedience to it was refused; and at the exhortation of Pope Gregory all Italy rose in arms, and the imperial army was massacred. Thus the temporal power of the popes was founded. Gregory III succeeded, 731. Zacharia in 741. This pope enforced the celibacy of the clergy. Stephen II, 753. Stephen III succeeded in the same year (753). Astolfo, King of the Lombards, aimed at uniting all Italy under one sovereign. Pope Stephen III hastened to France to implore the protection of Pepin, the king. A French army entered Italy and King Astolfo was defeated and forced to respect the possession of the pope. The next popes were: Paul I, 757; Stephen IV, 763; Adrian I, 772; Leo III, 795. The latter pope was insulted on the streets of Rome in 797, after which he hastened to France. Charles the Great (Charlemagne) returned with the pope to Rome, the conspirators were banished from the country, and Charles the Great was crowned "Emperor of the Holy German-Roman Empire."

The following popes were successively elected: Stephen V, 816; Paschal I, 817; Eugenius II, 824; Valentinus, 827; Gregory IV, 827; Sergius II, 843; Leo IV, 847; Benedict III, 855; Nicholas I, 858; Adrian II, 866; John VIII, 872; Martin II, 882; Adrian III, 884; Stephen VI, 885; Formosus, 891; Stephen VII, 896; Romanus, 897; Theodorus II, 897; John IX, 897; Benedict IV, 900; Leo V, 903; Sergius III, 904; Anastasius III, 911; Lando, 913; John X, 914; Leo VI, 928; Stephen VIII, 929; John XI, 931; Leo VII, 936; Stephen IX, 939; Martin III, 943; Agapetus II, 946, and John XII, 956.

The papal dominions were in danger, and Pope

John appealed to the Emperor of Germany. Otho marched with his army into Italy, defeated the enemies of the popes and restored the papal authority. Otho was crowned "Emperor of the Holy German-Roman Empire." But the pope turned against the emperor, and sought to have him murdered in an insurrection which he secretly promoted. The insurrectionists were subdued and a new pope, Leo VIII, elected, in 963. Pope John was slain by an injured husband. Among the crimes charged against this pope were several which would disgrace the most licentious layman in the most barbarous age of history.

In the election of the popes virtue and piety were little considered; in some instances they were elected by the influence of immoral women; mere boys were sometimes chosen; sons succeeded their fathers; scandalous vices disgraced the heads of the church, and some suffered shameful deaths.

Pope Leo VIII was successively followed by: Benedict V, 964; John XIII, 965; Benedict VI, 972; Domnus II, 973; Benedict VII, 974; John XIV, 983; John XV, 985; John XVI, 986; Gregory V, 996; Sylvester II, 999; John XVII, 1003; John XVIII, 1003; Sergius IV, 1009; Benedict VIII, 1012; John XIX, 1024; Benedict IX, 1033; Sylvester III (anti-pope), 1033, and Gregory VI, 1044.

The three latter popes bought their election to the Holy Chair. Gregory VI paid 1,000 pounds of silver for it. At a council called at Rome these three popes were degraded and expelled from the church.

The next popes were: Clement II, 1047; Damasus II, 1048; Leo IX, 1049; Victor II, 1055; Stephen X, 1057; Benedict X, 1058; Nicholas II, 1059; Alexander II, 1061; Gregory VII, 1073.

The pretensions of the popes during this period advanced with rapid strides. Extension of the papal dominion, and emancipation from the supremacy of the German-Roman emperors were the great objects in view, and the daring spirit and lofty genius of Gregory VII almost assured the victory.

The emperor Henry IV was in trouble because the Saxons were in rebellion against him, and the princes, in general, disaffected. The pope, after long

tampering with the disaffected party in Germany, saw his opportunity to assert the supremacy of the Holy See, and summoned Henry IV to appear before him at Rome. The emperor was enraged; he assembled at Worms a number of bishops and other vassals, and had a decree passed that Gregory should not be obeyed as pope. Pope Gregory, when he heard this, excommunicated Henry, deprived him of the kingdoms of Italy and Germany, absolved his subjects from their allegiance, and forbade them to obey the emperor. Henry IV at first made light of the sentence, but when he found his vassals falling away from their allegiance, and when the electors declared that unless the ban were removed they would deprive him of his crown, he submitted and resolved on going to Italy and casting himself at the feet of the pontiff. In the midst of a severe winter, accompanied only by his faithful consort and their eldest son, he crossed the Alps, and traveled to Canossa. Here, for three days, in January, 1077, the emperor of the "Holy German-Roman Empire," barefooted, and clothed only in the haircloth shirt of a penitent, exposed to the piercing cold, was compelled to stand without the castle gates of Canossa. On the fourth day Gregory admitted him to his presence and gave him absolution, but ordered him to appear at a certain time to learn the will of the pontiff as to the restoration of his empire.

By this pusillanimous course Henry had disgusted his friends. He saw his imprudence, broke off the negotiation, and appealed to arms. His friends rallied about him. He was victorious in both Germany and Italy, and drove Gregory forth to die in exile at Salerno.

Victor III, 1086; Urban II, 1088; Paschal II, 1099; Gelasius II, 1118, and Calixtus II, 1119, carried on the contest with the emperor. They excited his children to rebellion, but gained nothing by the unnatural contest, for Henry V, who had rebelled against his father, at the instigation of the popes, when he ascended the throne, clung as obstinately to his right as his father had done.

A similar contest had been carried on, and was terminated in the same manner, between the popes and the kings of England. With such arms as

excommunication and interdict the popes seemed almost secure of universal empire.

By excommunication an individual, no matter what his rank, was cut off from the church and all its benefits. Interdict visited the crime of one, usually a sovereign, on all in any way connected with him. When a state was laid under interdict the churches were closed, the dead unburied, the bells silent, and no sacraments administered. The operation of such a sentence on the minds of a superstitious people may easily be conceived, and few monarchs had courage to dare this last effort of pontifical power.

During the reign of Pope Urban the First Crusade took place. (See Asiatic Turkey.) Calixtus was successively followed by: Honorius II, 1124; Innocent II, 1130; Celestine II, 1143; Lucius II, 1144; Eugenius III, 1145; Anastasius IV, 1153; Adrian IV, 1154; Alexander III, 1159; Lucius III, 1181; Urban III, 1185; Gregory VIII, 1187; Clement III, 1188; Celestine III, 1191, and Innocent III, 1198. The latter pope raised the papal power to a height scarcely dreamed of by his predecessors. He acquired independent sovereignty in Italy, and established control over all temporal princes of Christendom.

Henry II of England struggled nobly against the exorbitant claims of the pontiffs; but he had all the world against him. King John of England was put under ban by Pope Innocent, which ban, however, was removed by the annual payment of 1,000 marks.

Pope Innocent laid it down as a maxim that he was empowered to dispense with the law. He legitimized bastards, and released men from their most solemn oaths and engagements on the ground that oaths injurious to the church are not binding. Money soon flowed rapidly into the papal exchequer, for the people of rank and wealth were disposed to deal liberally with the spiritual father who had both the power and the will to legalize the gratification of their passions.

During the reign of Pope Alexander III, elected 1159, three anti-popes were elected: Victor, Paschal, and Calixtus. The German emperor, Frederick, sided with Victor, and England, France, and Lom-

bardly with Alexander. Frederic was worsted and forced to acknowledge Alexander III, by kissing his feet and holding the stirrup as he mounted his mule.

Innocent's successor was Honorius III, 1216; he was succeeded by Gregory IX, in 1227. The latter pope declared Emperor Frederick II, a monarch of great endowments, and a zealous patron of learning, incapable of the imperial dignity for his disobedience. Frederick, in reprisal, ravaged the patrimony of the church, and was actually excommunicated. The usual course of bloodshed, poisoning, war, and assassination followed; but the emperor was everywhere successful.

The succeeding popes, Celestine IV, 1241, and Innocent IV, 1242, followed up the measures of Gregory. Henry of Thuringa, and after his death William of Holland, were proclaimed emperors by the pope. At last the long struggle ended; Frederick II was defeated, and died soon afterwards.

Innocent IV was successively followed by: Alexander IV, 1254; Urban IV, 1261; Clement IV, 1265; Gregory X, 1272; Innocent V, 1276; Adrian V, 1276; John XXI, 1276; Nicholas III, 1277; Martin IV, 1281; Honorius IV, 1285; Nicholas IV, 1288; Celestine V, 1294, and Boniface VIII, 1295.

During the reign of the latter pope, Edward I of England, and Philip the Fair of France began to attack the papal power and the revenues of the church. Boniface issued a bull, forbidding the clergy of every kingdom to pay anything to the temporal power without his permission. Philip had the bulls publicly burnt at Paris. He was excommunicated and his kingdom given to the German emperor, Albert I. Philip now asserted that Boniface was not legally elected, and appealed to a general council and a lawful pope. Secretly he sent an agent into Italy, who seized the pope. The pope was rescued by his friends, but the haughty pontiff was so mortified at what had befallen him that his rage brought on a fever which terminated his life. His successor, Benedict XI, 1303, rescinded the bulls against Philip, and thereby evinced the real decline of the papacy. The next pope, Clement V, 1305, at the desire of the King of France, moved the papal chair to Avignon.

Clement V was successively followed by: John XXII, 1316; Benedict XII, 1334; Clement VI, 1342; Innocent VI, 1352; Urban V, 1362; Gregory XI, 1370; Urban VI, 1378.

During the reign of these popes the papal power was gradually weakening. The German emperor, Louis of Bavaria, was excommunicated, but his subjects remained loyal to him. Men of learning and patriotism assailed the foundation of the papacy, and the right to interfere in imperial elections was denied at the diet of Frankfurt in 1338. Gregory XI removed the papal chair back to Rome.

A line of rival popes was established, residing in Avignon. The popes in Rome were: Urban VI, 1378; Boniface IX, 1389; Innocent VII, 1404; Gregory XII, 1406; Alexander V, 1409, and John XXIII, 1410.

The popes in Avignon were: Clement VII, 1378-1394; Benedict XIII, 1394-1410. The Council of Pisa, 1410, deposed both rival popes.

Italy, Germany, and England adhered to Urban, the pope at Rome; France, Spain, Scotland, and Sicily to Clement, the pope at Avignon. Pope Urban had several cardinals and prelates tortured and executed. At one time a third pope was elected, so that there were three rival pontiffs. At last all were deposed, and Martin V elected in 1417. He was successively followed by Eugenius IV, 1431; Nicholas V, 1447; Calixtus III, 1455; Pius II, 1458; Paul II, 1464; Sixtus IV, 1471.

During the reign of the latter pope that terrible tribunal, the Inquisition, called "The Holy Office," was authorized by a bull. Torquemada, the first inquisitor-general of Spain, had nearly 9,000 men, women and children condemned to the flames, and the Jews and Moors were driven from the country or murdered.

Sixtus IV was followed by: Innocent VIII, 1485; Alexander VI, 1492; Pius III, 1503; Julius II, 1503; and Leo X, 1513.

The latter pope found it needful to put in practice every mode of raising money. The sale of indulgences appearing most likely to bring in a large supply, they were issued in great numbers, and the

disposal of them was committed to the most active agents. ("Indulgence" means: "A certificate of remission, for a certain term, either on earth or in purgatory, of the penalty incurred by transgression.") Indulgences were invented by Urban II, in the eleventh century, and were designed as a recompense to those who went in person to the Holy Land. To replenish his exchequer Leo X offered them for money, and they were sold indiscriminately throughout Europe. Dr. Martin Luther, professor of theology in the University of Wittenberg, Saxony, wrote and preached against the sale of indulgences, and other papal abuses. Luther was summoned, and appeared before the diet at Worms, 1521, and there uttered his historic declaration, "I cannot, and I will not, retract!" The opinions of the reformers spread rapidly in Europe. Emperor Charles V, apprehending danger from them to the imperial authority, forbade any further innovation in religion. The princes of Germany protested, and hence they were called "Protestants."

The next popes were: Adrian VI, 1522; Clement VII, 1523; Paul III, 1534; Julius III, 1550.

During the reign of Edward VI of England, 1547-1553, the power of the clergy was sapped; but under Queen Mary, 1553-1558, the papal supremacy was reëstablished, and hundreds of England's best men and women were given to the flames.

Marcellus II was the next pope, 1555; Paul IV succeeded, 1555; Pius IV, in 1559.

During the latter's reign the massacre of 70,000 Protestants took place on the eve of St. Bartholomew Day, in France. (See France.) Pope Pius IV celebrated this event by a procession, a grand Te Deum, and the proclamation of a year of Jubilee.

Pius IV was succeeded by: Pius V, 1566; Gregory XIII, 1572; Sixtus V, 1585; Urban VII, 1590; Gregory XIV, 1590; Innocent IX, 1591; Clement VIII, 1592; Leo XI, 1605; Paul V, 1605. During the latter's reign the thirty years' war began, between Catholics and Protestants. (See Germany.) Gregory XV was the next pope, 1621; Urban VIII succeeded, 1623. (See England and the massacre of Protestants in 1541.) Innocent X succeeded in 1644. (See the

struggle between Catholics and Protestants under Germany.) Innocent X was successively followed by Alexander VII, 1655; Clement IX, 1667; Clement X, 1670; Innocent XI, 1676; Alexander VIII, 1689; Innocent XII, 1691; Clement XI, 1700; Innocent XIII, 1721; Benedict XIII, 1724; Clement XII, 1730; Benedict XIV, 1740; Clement XIII, 1758; Clement XIV, 1769; Pius VI, 1775; Pius VII, 1800; Leo XII, 1823; Pius VIII, 1829; Gregory XVI, 1831; Pius IX, 1846.

In 1859 the Italians, under the leadership of the King of Sardinia, and Garibaldi, rose against Austria. Victor Emanuel, the King of Sardinia, was made King of United Italy. In 1866 Naples was taken, and in 1870 the papal territories became a part of the Italian kingdom, and Rome was made its capital. Thus the temporal power of the popes came to a close.

#### **POLAND (POLSKA).**

Poland, a part of ancient Sarmatia, became a Duchy under Lechus, or Lesko I, 550.

Ziemowicz united the different tribes in Poland in the ninth century. Miecislav I was their first king, 962-992. He became a convert to Christianity. Boleslas I, called the Great, 992-1025, extended the country and forced Emperor Henry II, of Germany, to recognize him as King of Poland. After a period of anarchy which followed his death, his son, Casimir I, took possession of the throne, 1040-1058. Boleslas II followed, 1058-1081. He murdered the bishop of Cracow, in consequence of which the whole kingdom was placed under an interdict by Pope Gregory VII. Boleslas fled to Hungary. His brother, under the name of Ladislav I, was elected king, 1081-1102. The pope refused to ratify the title of king to Ladislav, who governed as duke, and for 200 years none of the Polish rulers could legitimately assume such a dignity, but were obliged to call themselves dukes. Boleslas III succeeded his father, 1102-1138. His son, Ladislav II, succeeded, 1138-1177. He defeated the Prussians. He was succeeded by his brother, Casimir II, 1177-1194. The throne was next occupied, in turn, by Lesko V, Ladislav III, and another Boleslas. The mongols swept over the country in 1241, and



reduced it to the verge of ruin. From this time Poland began to decline.

King Ladislas IV ruled 1305-1333. His son, Casimir the Great, from 1333-1370. He conquered Galicia. Louis the Great ruled 1370-1382. After his death Ladislas V, of the house of the Jagellons, was made king. This house ruled from 1386-1572. Under Ladislas V the Poles declared themselves independent of Hungary. Ladislas VI ruled 1434-1444. He was elected King of Hungary, but was slain in a battle with the Turks. His successor, Casimir IV, ruled 1447-1492, and was succeeded by his son, John I, 1492-1506. Sigismund I, 1506-1548, surnamed the Great, raised the country to the utmost pitch of prosperity. His son, Sigismund II, 1548-1572, was a successor worthy of him. He was the last of the house of the Jagellons. After long election wars, Henry of Anjou, brother of the King of France, was elected King of Poland in 1573, but soon abandoned the throne for that of France. Stephen Bathori was elected king 1575-1586. He compelled the Czar of Russia to sue for peace. His successors, Sigismund III, 1586-1632, who conquered Moskan; Ladislas VII, 1632-1645; and John Casimir, 1648-1672, were of the Vasa family.

Sobieski, the greatest of Polish generals, was elected king under the title of John III, 1674-1696. During his reign, in 1683, the Turks made their grand invasion which they had long been preparing. After scouring the plains of Hungary, they advanced to the very walls of Vienna. The Austrian emperor, Leopold, fled with his court, followed by the wealthier portion of the inhabitants. The command of the city was taken by the gallant general, Count Starhemberg. In July vast hordes of Turks and Mongols appeared before Vienna, where they arranged their camp. Marvelous stories are told of all the appliances of Oriental luxury which it contained. The Polish king, who had been solicited by the emperor himself, and to whom all Europe looked now as its savior, took command of the Polish and German troops; there were about 70,000 men ready to fight. On the morning of the twelfth of September, after mass, Sobieski descended from the city to encounter the dense

masses of the Moslems. The king himself dashed forward to the pasha's tent, bearing down all opposition, and in spite of the bravery of the Turks they were overpowered. Six pashas were slain, and the vizier fled with the remnant of his army. The booty taken was immense. In spite of his success the gallant and brave Pole was doomed to ingratitude at the hands of the Emperor Leopold. He died in 1696.

The Prince of Conti was elected king, but Augustus II, of Saxony, a protégé of Austria, entered Poland at the head of an army and succeeded in obtaining the throne. His war with the Turks restored to Poland part of the Ukraine. In the war with Sweden, Augustus allied himself with Russia, and at the close of this war the Russian troops, along with the Saxon army, were retained in Poland. The Poles demanded from their king their extradition, but in vain; the Russian cabinet interfered, 1717, between the king and his subjects, compelling them to a treaty of peace. This was the commencement of Poland's dependence on Russia and consequent decline. Augustus II was succeeded by Augustus III, 1733-1763.

After his death an event occurred which throws into the shade all that we have previously seen of injustice and aggression. Empress Catherine II, the northern Clytemnestra, had ascended the throne of her murdered husband, and had piously restored to the clergy their beards, pictures and revenues. At the diet assembled at Warsaw, in 1764, to choose a successor to the throne of Poland, Stanislaus II, Augustus Poniatowski, was forced upon the Poles, by the pacific empress who had sent a body of troops thither to preserve peace. The Poles, chiefly Catholics, revolted against this gross insult, intensified by the incapacity of Stanislaus. Catherine fomented the disorders; her troops behaved with the greatest insolence. Her ambassador caused the chief leaders of the Poles to be secretly kidnaped, and sent to Siberia. At length the time seemed to have arrived for the execution of a project, first conceived by the royal philosopher of Sans Souci,—the tranquilizing of Poland by its dismemberment. The people appealed to justice; a weak appeal against Russian bayonets.

A third part of Poland, 82,000 square miles, with a population of 4,000,000, was taken and divided between Russia, Austria, and Prussia in 1770; three foreign armies being at hand to prevent a tumult.

In 1791, in spite of the desperate resistance of the Poles under Poniatowski and Kosciusko, another part of Poland, 118,000 square miles, with a population of 4,100,000, was divided between Russia and Prussia. The Poles now became desperate; a general uprising took place in 1794; the Prussians were compelled to retreat to their own country; the Russians were routed several times; but Austria, having taken no part in the second partition, determined not to be behindhand, her army advanced, and compelling the Poles to retreat, fresh hordes of Russians arriving, Kosciusko, at the head of the last patriot army, was defeated. The last partition of 82,000 square miles, with a population of 3,200,000, was made in 1795, between the above-named three powers. The last king of the Poles, Stanislaus, died broken-hearted at St. Petersburg in 1798.

The division of Poland was re-arranged by the Congress of Vienna in 1815, as follows: Russia, 220,500 square miles; population, 16,000,000. Prussia, 26,000 square miles; population, 3,000,000. Austria, 35,500 square miles; population, 5,000,000.

Several rebellions of the Poles, in 1830, 1846, and 1863, were summarily suppressed, the leading rebels were punished on the gallows, and more than 50,000 Poles were sent to Siberia.

#### GREECE.

The history of Greece is not so much a history of any particular kingdom as of a number of independent states, sometimes at war and sometimes in alliance with each other. The early history of Greece is mythical, and the dates purely conjectural until the first Olympiad, 776 B. C. The Olympic games, first established B. C. 1453, and revived B. C. 884—the most splendid national festival of the ancient Greeks—were celebrated every fifth year in the months of July and August. During this time the cessation of all intestine hostilities was enforced. Women were forbidden to be present. The games consisted of

foot-races, wrestling, boxing, horse-races, throwing the spear, chariot-races, and fencing.

Sparta and Athens figured more prominently among the Grecian states, and acquired a sort of superiority over the others. The twenty years' war which the Spartans had with the Messenians ended favorably for Sparta. In the eighth century Lycurgus furnished the Spartans with a code of laws. Solon provided the Athenians with a written constitution. Pisistratus assumed the supreme power, which, though twice banished, he held till his death. His sway was mild and beneficent. His sons, Hippias and Hipparchus, trod in his steps; but an act of private revenge deprived the latter of his life. Hippias, who grew suspicious and cruel, was banished. He went to Asia, and applied for assistance to Persia. Athens was asked to reinstate its former sovereign, but refused, upon which Darius, the Persian ruler, invaded Greece. He sent two heralds, demanding the usual tokens of submission, earth and water, of Sparta and Athens. The enraged Grecians threw one into a ditch, and the other into a well, and bade them, "Take your earth and water." The Persians were defeated in the battle of Marathon, September 28, 490 B. C. Xerxes, the successor of Darius, continued the invasion of Greece, with an enormous army and an immense fleet.

The progress of the Persian monarch was unimpeded till he reached the pass of Thermopylæ. The narrow passage between the mountain and the sea (twenty-five feet) was guarded by the resolute Spartans, under their king, Leonidas. Xerxes sent a summons for unconditional surrender; but Leonidas treated the summons with contempt, and when he was assured that the darts of the Persians were sufficiently numerous to darken the sun, he calmly replied: "Then we will fight in the shade." Division after division of the Persian army was repulsed with immense loss in attempting to force their way. On the third day a traitor revealed another passage through the mountains. Leonidas, on hearing it, dismissed his allies, and at the head of his Spartans attacked the Persian multitudes, and fell, covered

with wounds, amidst heaps of slain. Meantime, thirty Persian vessels were taken or sunk by the Grecian fleet. The Persian army marched on to Attica, took and burned Athens. At Salamis the Persian fleet was defeated and entirely dispersed, whereupon Xerxes hastened back to Asia, leaving an army of 300,000 under Mardonius. The following year the Greeks fought and defeated the Persians at Plataea, and but 40,000 of the latter returned to Asia.

Athens was rebuilt, and, at the expense of allies, a powerful army and navy were maintained. The great men of Athens at this period were Aristides, Themistocles, and Cimon, all of whom, like Miltiades, experienced popular ingratitude, and were driven from the country.

Cimon, the son of Miltiades, won a signal victory over the Persians, both on sea and land, 469 B. C. Athens was now at the height of her power and glory. The highest pitch of excellence in sculpture and architecture had been reached; then were raised many of those wondrous buildings whose remains still excite the admiration of mankind after a lapse of more than 2,000 years. Cimon, the illustrious warrior, was banished by his ungrateful countrymen.

Pericles then became the leader at Athens. Of commanding eloquence, rich, handsome, brave, and generous, he swayed the people at his will. He died 439 B. C. The Peloponnesian war, which began in 431 B. C. between Greece and Sparta, wasted the energies of Greece for twenty-seven years, until the subjugation and partial demolition of Athens, in 404 B. C., put an end, for a time, to the fratricidal struggle. It was in 415 B. C. that the unfortunate expedition to Sicily took place.

In 401 B. C., Cyrus of Persia employed Greek mercenaries to dethrone his brother, Artaxerxes, but Cyrus was defeated and slain. This brief war is especially famed for the masterly retreat of the 10,000 Greeks under Xenophon, in 401-400 B. C.

Socrates, one of the greatest philosophers and most exalted characters that ever lived, had been long proscribed by a faction that hated him for his avowed detestation of everything which he deemed inconsistent with the principle of honor and justice. He

had formerly been exposed to ridicule on the stage; but now he was accused of the capital crimes of rejecting the gods and corrupting the youth of Athens. Upon these charges Socrates was condemned to drink the juice of poisonous hemlock, which he did with the most unshaken fortitude, and died in the seventieth year of his age.

When Athens fell, Sparta, under Lysander, remained without a rival. Agesilaus, leader of the Spartan forces, won several victories over the Persians. The Thebans defeated the Spartans in 379 B. C.

The republican spirit was now extinct in Greece. King Philip II, of Macedonia, conquered Greece. The leader of the people in Athens was Demosthenes, perhaps the world's most finished orator, who used all his ability and influence against Philip, but without avail.

Macedonia was the ancient name of a small country north of Thessaly. The Macedonians were members of the Grecian nation. The early history of this country is involved in much obscurity till about 490 B. C., when the Persians subdued it, and the Macedonian king, Alexander I, was compelled to take part with the Persians in their invasion of Greece. On the retreat of the Persians in 479 B. C., Macedonia recovered its independence. Under the wise rule of Archelaus, who died 399 B. C., it greatly increased in prosperity and power. After his death a period of civil wars followed, which ended in the accession of Philip II, 359 B. C. He conquered Greece. Philip II was assassinated, and his son, Alexander the Great, succeeded to the throne, 336 B. C.

Difficulties environed Alexander on his accession; the Athenians and Thebans took up arms against him, but were overpowered. Illyria and Triballi were conquered. All Greece was at his feet. He defeated Persia, Syria, Egypt, and many other countries. He founded the city of Alexandria in Egypt. He married Roxana, daughter of King Oxyartes, and carried his arms into India, which he subdued, and penetrated to the Indian Ocean. At the age of thirty-three years he died at Babylon, without

appointing a successor. Queen Roxana was pregnant. After much warm dispute among the generals, and after Queen Roxana had given birth to a son, who was named Alexander, the generals came to the conclusion that Alexander (Roxana's son) and Arrhidæus, half-brother of Alexander the Great, should be proclaimed kings, and that each general should take charge of a province. A period of unceasing tumult, war, and murder followed. Arrhidæus and his wife, and Alexander and his mother, Roxana, were put to death. Cassander, after he had destroyed the family of Alexander, took the title of King of Macedon.

The Grecian states were then torn by various revolutions and quarrels among themselves, which paved the way for the invasion of Macedonia by the Romans, who reduced it to a Roman province, and soon after annexed Greece to the immense Roman Empire. The Roman wars, of which Greece was often the theater, entailed upon her many calamities. Albanians, and other barbarous hordes, overran the country. When Constantine divided his empire, Greece became a part of the Byzantine or Eastern Roman Empire, and remained as such until it was conquered and divided by the Latin princes in the eleventh century. The Turks, who captured Constantinople, 1453, took possession of Greece, and from that time until 1827 Greece was subject to Mohammedan dominion.

In 1820 a rebellion against the Turkish rule broke out, which ended in the establishment of Greece as an independent kingdom in 1829. Capo d' Istria, the first ruler of liberated Greece, was assassinated, 1831. In 1832 Otho, son of the King of Bavaria, was chosen by the three powers, Britain, France, and Russia, which had assisted Greece in her noble struggle. King Otho was banished in 1862. The present monarch, Georgios I, born in 1845, the son of Christian IX, of Denmark, became King of Greece in 1863.

The area of Greece is 25,000 square miles. Population, 2,200,000.

#### **CYCLADES ISLANDS.**

A group of islands in the Ægean Sea, so called from the belief that they formed a circle round

Delos, the smallest of the group. Delos was sacred to the Greeks as the birthplace of Apollo and was the seat of a great sanctuary. In the 2nd century B. C., the city of Delos became an important commercial mart. Excavations of the sanctuary of Apollo—begun in 1873—have revealed much of historic value.

Other islands of the group are: Andros, Tinos, Zea, Syras, Naxos, and Paros, besides many small islands. They have an aggregate area of 923 square miles. Population, 131,500.

#### **IONIAN ISLANDS.**

A group of forty islands lying west and south of Greece, of which Corfu, Paxo, Santa Maura, Ithaca, Cephalonia, Zante, and Cerigo are of considerable size. After the division of the Roman Empire these islands were included in the eastern half, and so continued till 1081, when the Duke of Calabria took possession of them. In the fifteenth century they came into possession of the Venetians, who in 1797 ceded them to France. The islands were seized by Russia and Turkey in 1800, by France in 1807, by Britain in 1809, and in 1815 were formed into a republic, under the protectorate of England. An insurrection broke out in 1849, which, however, was suppressed by the British. By a treaty at London in 1864, the islands were annexed to Greece.

The estimated area of these islands is 1,000 square miles. The population, 240,000.

#### **GREAT BRITAIN (ENGLAND).**

Little is historically known of England until the invasion of the country by Cæsar, 55 B. C. A hundred years later, A. D. 43, the real conquest began under Claudius, and in spite of a desperate resistance by Caractacus and Boadicea, the half of the country was made a Roman province. The Caledonians were overthrown in 84 A. D., and later on a part of Scotland taken. The Romans ruled over the country until 410, after which their troops were finally withdrawn. Soon after the Picts and Scots invaded the country. The Saxons, a German tribe, were appealed to for assistance in 449. After the defeat of the Picts and Scots, the Saxons, reinforced by the Angles and



Jutes (German tribes), took possession of England. From the Angles the country was called Angle-land, or England. About 150 years later the seven kingdoms were established, which, after an existence of 200 years, became a monarchy, under Egbert, King of Wessex, or the West-Saxons, in 827 A. D. Egbert and his successors were engaged in almost incessant wars with the Danes or Norsemen. Alfred the Great, 871-901, grandson of Egbert, succeeded in driving them from the island, but during the reign of his successors the Danes returned and established themselves in the country.

Under Ethelred II, in the night of November 13, 1002, nearly all the Danes were murdered by the Anglo-Saxons. A new invasion of Danes followed; the Anglo-Saxons were overpowered, and the Dane, Canute, was proclaimed King of England in 1017-1035. The Saxon line was restored in 1041, in the person of Edward the Confessor, 1041-1066. Count Harold was made king, but was defeated and slain by William of Normandy, in the battle of Hastings, 14th October, 1066. William took possession of the throne 1066-1087, under the title William I.

The Norman kings were: William I, William II, Henry I, and Stephen.

The Plantagenets succeeded in 1154. Henry II, 1154-1189; Richard I, called "Cœur de Lion," 1189-1199; John, called "Lackland," 1199-1216. The latter was put under ban by Pope Innocent III, which ban, however, was removed by the annual payment of 1,000 marks. His son, Henry III, ruled 1216-1272; Edward I, 1272-1307; and his successor, Edward II, 1307-1326, was defeated in the wars with Scotland. Edward II's wife, Isabella, with the aid of her paramour, Mortimer, imprisoned and killed the king. Edward III, his son, 1327-1377, after taking possession of the throne, had the slayer of his father beheaded and his mother banished. Richard II ruled 1377-1399. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, and was deposed by Parliament in 1399, and the Duke of Lancaster, under the title of Henry IV, was raised to the throne.

Henry IV ruled 1399-1413; Henry V, 1413-1422; and Henry VI, 1422-1461. The war between the

houses of York and Lancaster broke out in 1455. After a protracted struggle, the house of York won, and Edward IV was proclaimed king in 1461. He commanded the murder of Henry VI in 1471, also of his brother Clarence. Edward IV died 1483. His brother Richard murdered the two sons of Edward IV and took possession of the throne under the title Richard III, 1483-1485. He was killed in battle.

Henry Tudor was raised to the throne under the name of Henry VII, 1485-1509. Henry VIII, 1509-1547, succeeded, under the most favorable auspices. His alliance was courted by both of his great contemporaries, Francis I and Charles V. The matrimonial adventures of this monarch, and the consequences resulting from them, form the most conspicuous transactions of his reign. He conceived a passion for Anne Boleyn, one of his queen's attendants, and requested the Pope to annul his marriage with Catherine. The Pope refused, and Henry, after having first been divorced by Cranmer, one of his archbishops, married Anne and had her crowned queen. In 1534 Henry was excommunicated, and in the same year Parliament declared the king the head of the Church of England. In less than three years Anne Boleyn was condemned and beheaded, and on the following day the king married Jane Seymour, who died the succeeding year, when Henry married Anne of Cleves, from whom he was divorced. He next married Catherine Howard, who was beheaded before three years had passed, and for his sixth wife he took Catherine Parr, who survived him. Henry is generally considered the most tyrannical ruler that ever sat in the English throne.

Edward VI, his son by Jane Seymour, succeeded him, 1547-1553. Under his reign the power of the clergy was sapped. Queen Mary ruled 1553-1558. During her reign the papal supremacy was re-established, and hundreds of England's best men, women, and children were given to the flames. The accession of Elizabeth came as a relief to the whole nation. The Catholics themselves were weary of the policy which made England the tool of Spain, and were sickened with the cruelties which had been enacted. Elizabeth began by releasing from prison all confined

on charges of heresy. During her reign, 1558-1603, England attained a degree of prosperity never known before. The beheading of Mary, Queen of Scotland, 1587, is considered a terrible blot on Elizabeth's character.

James VI, son of the beheaded Mary Stuart, was made King of England and Scotland, as James I, 1603-1625. During his reign the nation took greatly to trade and maritime enterprise. He was succeeded by Charles I, 1625-1649.

An attempt being made by this monarch to force Episcopacy upon the Scots, that nation took arms, and entered into the Solemn League and Covenant. A dreadful rebellion broke out in Ireland in 1641, in which thousands of Protestants were barbarously massacred by the Catholics. A civil war broke out in England in 1642, which continued three years, at the end of which the king fled for protection to the camp of the Scots at Newark. He was by them dishonorably surrendered to the Parliament. The king was brought to trial, condemned, and beheaded, in 1649.

A republic was now established. The power of the Parliament fell soon into the hands of the military. Cromwell was rising into distinction. He led an army into Ireland, and rapidly overran and conquered the whole country. The Scots having proclaimed Charles II king, Cromwell invaded and reduced that country also. Charles II entered England with a Scottish army in 1650, but was defeated. In 1653 Cromwell was proclaimed "Protector." He defeated the Dutch, and forced their ships to strike their flag to the English. He took Jamaica. On the death of Cromwell, in 1658, his son, Richard, succeeded him in the protectorate; but he soon resigned his dignity, and Charles II was restored to his throne in 1660-1685. After his death James II succeeded.

The latter, in his fanatic zeal for popery, would hearken to no remonstrance of prudence. The Duke of Monmouth, a son of the late king, revolted, was defeated, and executed by order of James. He changed the religion of the country. Having ordered his Declaration of Indulgence to be read in the pulpit, the bishops objected. They were arrested, tried, and

acquitted. The joy of the people at this event was no warning to the king. At last his son-in-law, William, Prince of Orange, was called to the throne by the nation. James and his queen fled to France, and Parliament settled the crown jointly on the Prince of Orange, as William III, and Mary, his wife, the banished king's daughter, in 1688. He ruled till 1702, and was succeeded by Anne, 1702-1714. During her reign, in 1707, the union with Scotland was accomplished.

She was succeeded by George I, the first of the Brunswick dynasty, which is still in power. He ruled 1714-1727, and was succeeded by his son, George II, 1727-1760. Charles Edward, grandson of James II, called the Pretender, landed in Scotland in 1745, but was defeated. In 1756 the Seven Years' War broke out, in which Britain took the side of Prussia. George II was succeeded by his grandson, George III, 1760-1820. To increase the finances of England, duties on the imports of tea, glass, and colors were imposed. The American colonists opposed this measure, and in 1775 war broke out between them and the mother country, which continued for eight years. It resulted in the acknowledgment of their independence, and the formation of the Republic of the United States, in 1783.

In 1793 war was declared against the French Republic, which lasted till 1801. Napoleon threatened to invade England in 1803, but was completely kept in check by Admiral Nelson. The battle of Trafalgar, in 1805, nearly annihilated the navies of France and Spain. The island of England was declared in a state of blockade, and all European powers were compelled by Napoleon to exclude British merchandise from their ports. Spain revolted against this arrogant tyranny, and supported by English arms and money, landed an army, under Wellington, in Portugal, in 1808. The war continued till 1814. Meanwhile, ruin had overtaken the French in Russia, and in 1814 the allies entered Paris, and Napoleon was forced to abdicate, and retire to Elba. In 1815, in the escape and return of Napoleon, the allies, under Wellington and Blucher, shattered Napoleon's power forever at Waterloo. In 1820 George III died and

was succeeded by his eldest son, George IV, 1820-1830. The disgraceful trial of Queen Caroline tended to exasperate all classes and parties; but the pursuing malice of her enemies was arrested by her death in 1821. George IV was succeeded by his brother, William IV, 1830-1837. In 1834 African slavery in the West India colonies was abolished. William IV was succeeded, in 1837, by his niece, Alexandrina Victoria, under the title of Victoria. She was then in her nineteenth year. In consequence of the accession of a female to the throne, Hanover was separated from the kingdom, and given to the male line of the family.

Queen Victoria found Canada in revolt; Ireland in agitation; England discontented; parties exasperated; and every other cause of disorder aggravated by the movements of the Repeal Associations, organized and conducted by O'Connell.

Lord Durham was appointed Governor-General of Canada, and bills for relief of Ireland were passed. Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, in 1840. Soon after this event difficulties occurred with the United States, with the Afghans, and with the Chinese. The difficulties were settled, mainly by diplomacy, and peace established. In 1848 the evils to which Ireland had long been a prey reached their climax. Famine and pestilence desolated the country. The government took means to alleviate the distress, and large quantities of provisions were imported from the United States. In 1854 England, France, and Turkey declared war against Russia, which continued two years. In 1857 the terrible mutiny in the Indian army broke out. In 1861 Prince Albert, the queen's husband, died.

The area of England and Wales is 58,310 square miles. The population 29,002,525. Area of Great Britain, including the Indian Empire, 11,335,800 square miles. The population 381,000,000.

## **IRELAND.**

Ireland is an island in the Atlantic Ocean. In ancient times it was peopled by the Iberians. Little is known about this country up to the fifth century A. D., but the mythical history has many beautiful

legends. During the reign of one of their chiefs, MacNeill, St. Patrick attempted the conversion of the natives. Each province had its own chief or king. During the sixth century extensive monasteries were founded. The progress of Irish civilization was checked for upwards of 300 years, commencing towards the close of the eighth century, by the incursions of the Scandinavians. The latter were finally overthrown by Brian, a monarch of Ireland, in 1014. In 1166 Dermot MacMurrough, King of Leinster (a province of Ireland), was deposed. He fled to England, where he took an oath of allegiance to Henry II, who promised to restore him.

Henry II of England obtained from Pope Adrian IV a bull, authorizing Henry to take possession of Ireland, on condition of paying to the papal treasury a stipulated annual revenue, and of holding the country as a fief of the church. With the aid of the English the deposed king was reinstated. MacMurrough died in 1171, and was succeeded by Richard Fitz Gislebert. In virtue of the grant made to him by the Pope, Henry II visited Ireland in 1172 and received homage. In 1184 the government was committed to a viceroy. In 1315 the native Irish invited Edward Bruce of Scotland to help them in the attempt to overthrow the English power. Bruce, supported by O'Neill and other chiefs, gained many victories, but he could not take Dublin. He was excommunicated by the Pope. Bruce fell in battle near Dundalk, and the enterprise failed. Edward III, being busy with foreign wars, had no time to spare for Ireland, and the native chiefs seized their opportunity. King Richard II made two expeditions to Ireland, 1377 and 1399, but failed to effect any practical result, and during the following 200 years the nobles waged private wars, unrestrained, among themselves, and the viceroys maintained themselves in authority with difficulty.

The attempts of the English government to introduce the Reformed faith into Ireland, 1583, stirred up great dissensions. The Earl of Desmond, and the chief clans of Ulster, took to arms. The English forces encountered many reverses, the most serious of which was the battle at the Yellow Ford, in 1573.

where the English army was routed and its general slain. O'Neill was recognized by Queen Elizabeth as Earl of Tyrone; he returned to Ireland and revolted in 1597; defeated the English at Blackwater, 1598; invited the Spaniards over and settled them in Kinsale, and was defeated by the lord deputy, Mountjoy, 1601-2; and finally, with the Earl of Tyrconnel and others, fled to Spain, 1606. After their withdrawal the northern part of Ireland was parceled out to Scottish and English settlers.

In 1641, 40,000 Protestants were massacred in Ireland, and the country continued in a state of anarchy till 1649, when Cromwell overran it. During the Revolution in England, 1688-1692, the native Irish took the part of James II. Another revolution broke out which continued for two years, 1798-1800. In 1801 the legislative union of Ireland with Great Britain was consummated, and from this period its history merges in that of Great Britain.

The area of Ireland is 32,582 square miles. Population, 4,705,000.

#### SCOTLAND (CALEDONIA).

Fergus, son of Erc, who emigrated from Ireland in 404 A. D., was the first prince of the British Scots; and Conal, great-grandson of Fergus, was king when Columba converted the northern Picts in the sixth century. Adrian, a nephew of Conal, gave the British great trouble by his invasions. Kenneth, son of Alpin, the lineal descendant of Fergus, succeeded his father as King of the Scots, in 836. An interruption to the descent of the crown in the line of Kenneth was the reign of a usurper, named Grig. The old family was, however, restored on his expulsion in 893. During the reign of Constantine, son of Ethus, who succeeded in 904, the Scots were defeated by the English. Malcolm I succeeded. During the reign of Kenneth and Malcolm II, 1003-1033, the territory of Scotland was extended by annexing Merse and Teviotdale. Malcolm's grandson was the next ruler, and after a brief reign was followed by the usurper, Macbeth, who was defeated and slain in 1056, and Malcolm III, son of Duncan, was made king. During his reign the influx of English colonists was

increased by the tyranny of William I and his Norman followers. Malcolm fell in battle in the year 1093.

The next successive rulers were Edgar, Alexander, and David; the latter ruled 1124-1153. He was a wise king. Malcolm IV ruled 1153-1165; William the Lion, 1165-1214, succeeded by Alexander II, and Alexander III, who died 1286. His death was a great calamity to Scotland. Baliol and Robert Bruce both claimed the crown, and submitted their dispute to Edward I of England, who decided in favor of Baliol, in 1292, because he agreed to hold it as subject to the English monarch. Baliol soon realized how foolish he had been, and tried to shake off the yoke of England. A war followed, in which Baliol was defeated and taken prisoner, 1296. Then William Wallace took up the Scottish cause, was successful for a while, but later was defeated and executed for treason in 1304. Robert Bruce, the grandson of Baliol's rival, then led the Scotch insurgents, and in 1314 routed the English under Edward II, and secured the independence of Scotland.

The reigns of the Stuarts, David II, Robert II, and Robert III, were the most wretched periods of Scottish history. James I, the poet-king, in 1406-1437, succeeded in restoring order. The succeeding rulers, James II, James III, James IV, James V, Mary, and James VI, all succeeded to the throne while under age. James I was killed in a revolution. James II ruled 1437-1460. James III, 1460-1488, was murdered. James IV, 1488-1513. He was defeated and slain in a war with England. James V, 1513-1542; during his reign religious discord added another element to the evils with which Scotland was afflicted. The Reformation was pushed further than elsewhere, and the Catholic system overthrown, after which the strife began anew between Episcopacy, supported by the sovereign, and Presbyterianism, supported by the common people.

Maria of Guise succeeded her husband, James V, in 1542. After her death Mary Stuart, the nineteen-year-old widow of Francis II, King of France, was declared Queen of Scotland. She married Lord Henry Darnley, 1565. He was murdered by Bothwell, in 1567. Three months later Mary Stuart



married Bothwell. This enraged the Lords of Scotland, and Bothwell was forced to leave the country; Mary Stuart was made prisoner and beheaded by Elizabeth of England, 1586. On the death of the latter, 1603, James VI, King of Scotland, was made ruler of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and from this period the history of Scotland is merged in that of England.

The area of Scotland is 29,785 square miles. The population, 4,025,650.

#### **GIBRALTAR.**

Gibraltar, a rocky promontory, three miles in length and three-fourths mile in average breadth, forms the southern extremity of Spain.

Gibraltar was conquered and held by Tarik, a general of the Saracens, in 711 A. D. In 1309, after a gallant defense, it was taken by the Castilians under Don Antonio de Guzman. The Moors besieged Gibraltar in 1315, ineffectually, but in 1333 it fell to the army of the King of Fez. In 1436 the Spaniards tried once more to take it, but were unsuccessful, until, in a subsequent siege in 1462, the place was captured. In the course of the war of the Spanish Succession Gibraltar was taken by a combined English and Dutch fleet, assisted by a German army under Prince George of Hesse-Darmstadt. The captors had fought in the interests of Charles III, of Austria, but, though his sovereignty over the rock was proclaimed in 1704, Sir George Rooke, the English admiral, hoisted the English flag and took possession of it in the name of Queen Anne. Many desperate efforts on the part of Spain, to dislodge the British, were made, but up to the present day Gibraltar has remained in possession of the British, who guard this formidable rock with jealous care.

The area is barely two square miles. Population, 25,000, of whom 6,000 are soldiers.

#### **HEBRIDES ISLANDS.**

This group of islands, 120 of which are inhabited, lie on the west coast of Scotland. The principal islands are Lewis, Harris, North Uist, South Uist, Barra, Skye, Mull, Iona, Eigg, Staffa, and St. Kilda. They are noted for picturesque scenery.

The early Celtic inhabitants were Christianized by Columba, a missionary who came from Ireland. In 565 he established a monastery at Iona—an ancient seat of the Druids—which became the center of Celtic missions.

The islands were colonized from Norway in the 9th century, were ceded to Scotland in 1266, and were ruled during the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries by powerful Scottish chiefs, who assumed the title of "Lords of the Isles." In 1540 the islands were finally ceded to the Scottish crown by King James V, and are now politically a part of Scotland. Area, 3,000 square miles. Population about 100,000.

#### **MALTA ISLAND (MELITA).**

Malta lies in the Mediterranean Sea, about 54 miles south of Sicily. The island was first settled by the Phœnicians, who were dispossessed by the Greeks in 735 B. C. The latter were in turn driven out by the Carthaginians in 500 B. C. In 242 B. C. it came into possession of the Romans. St. Paul was wrecked here, A. D. 62. On the division of the empire, Malta was ceded to the Eastern Empire. During the fifth century it fell successively into the hands of the Vandals and the Goths. In 870 it was taken by the Arabs. Count Roger of Sicily drove out the Arabs in 1090, and established a republic. Under a marriage contract Malta passed to the German emperor, after which the houses of Aragon and Castile successively held the island. Emperor Charles V granted it, in perpetual sovereignty, to the Knights of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, afterwards known as the Knights of Rhodes, and the Knights of Malta. The Knights raised by degrees the stupendous fortifications which rendered Malta so powerful. The Maltese defeated twice, 1557 and 1565, the immense forces of Sultan Suleyman, and the latter was forced to embark after the loss of more than 25,000 of his best troops. In 1571 the Turks were again defeated, and lost 30,000 men. Though waging perpetual war with the Moslem, the knights continued in possession of Malta until 1798, when they were treacherously overcome by Bonaparte, and Malta became a French possession. The Maltese rose in a few months

against their oppressors, and after a siege of two years, British auxiliaries arriving, the French were driven from Malta, the British took possession of the island, and still retain it.

The area of Malta is 95 square miles and that of the two neighboring islands of Gozo and Comino is 24 square miles.

Population of the Maltese group, 176,231.

### GERMANY.

The German tribes came from Asia. (See Europe.) They were permitted to enter the Roman dominions, 113 B. C. They invaded Noreia, a Roman province, and by way of retaliation were attacked by the Roman army. The Germans fought bravely and destroyed the Roman force. Seven years later they defeated the Romans again, but five years later the Romans, under Caius Marius, attacked and routed them.

German means "war-men." The women and children accompanied the men to battle, and the women preferred to die or kill themselves and their children rather than fall into the hands of the enemy.

Cæsar defeated the Germans, 58 and 48 B. C. In the year 6 A. D. the Roman army under Varus was annihilated by the Germans under their chief, Herman. Varus killed himself after the battle. To this victory the Germans owed their independence, for after sending two armies against them, the first of which was defeated, and the last of which was not successful, the Romans abandoned Germany. Nothing of importance occurred from this time to that of Pepin, 742, during which year the Germans were defeated, and Germany was made a province of France. Charlemagne (Charles the Great) again subdued the Germans in a war which continued for thirty-two years, 772-804. He received from Pope Leo III, 799, the crown of the "Holy Roman-German Empire," and was at that time ruler of all the then known European continent. His death was the signal for general revolt in the provinces which he had conquered. His successor was Louis, called The Religious,

814-840. He divided the country among his three sons. Ludwig The German was made king of Germany; Charles The Bald, king of France and Spain; Lothair, with the title of emperor, was made ruler of Lorraine, Burgundy, and Italy. After the death of Lothair and his heirs, Lorraine, Burgundy, and Italy were divided by Ludwig The German and Charles The Bald.

With Ludwig The German, 843-876, the dynasty of the Carlovingian commenced. Charles The Fat was the next ruler of Germany, 882. He was dethroned 887, and Arnulf of Kaernten was made king. He subdued the Normans, 991. Bohemia was made a province of Germany. Arnulf died 899. The six-year-old son of Arnulf, Ludwig the Child, was made king of Germany in 900. Anarchy reigned paramount. He died 911. Count Conrad of Franconia was made German-Roman emperor under the name of Conrad I, 911-918. At his own instigation his rival and adversary, Henry, Duke of Saxony, was made emperor after the death of Conrad I. Henry took possession of the throne, 919, under the name Henry I. He subdued Lorraine; and the conquests which he gained over the Danes, Slavs, and Magyars were confirmed and extended by his son and successor, Otto I, 936-973. The latter was a wise ruler. His son, Otto II, succeeded him, 973-983. Otto II married the daughter of the Emperor of the Eastern Roman or Byzantine Empire. He subdued the Poles, and the revolting Danes and Bohemians. In a war with the Arabs in 982 he was not successful. Otto III followed, 983-1002. He died at the age of twenty-two years. Henry of Bavaria was elected emperor under the name Henry II, 1002-1024. He subdued the revolting provinces, Lorraine, Bohemia, the Poles, and Italians. Count Conrad, of the Franks, was elected Emperor 1024-1039, under the name Conrad II. He subdued the revolting Poles 1031. In 1034 he took possession of Burgundy. His son, Henry III, succeeded him, 1039-1056. He extended German supremacy over Hungary, part of which he conquered and annexed to Austria.

The minority of his son and successor, Henry

IV, 1056-1106, enabled the nobles to recover much of their former power. He was excommunicated and deposed by Pope Gregory VII. The emperor at first made light of the sentence, but when he found his vassals falling away from their allegiance, while the electors held a diet in which they declared that unless the ban were removed they would deprive him of the crown, he submitted; and accompanied only by his faithful consort and their eldest son, he hastened, under grievous difficulties, in mid-winter, to Italy, where he sought the Pope. For three days, in January, 1077, the emperor, barefooted, and clothed only in the haircloth shirt of a penitent, was compelled to stand without the castle gates of Canossa, exposed to the inclemency of the weather, before the pontiff consented to remove the ban of excommunication. After this event the emperor's courage and resentment speedily revived; he retaliated by electing a new Pope, Clemens III, and hastening over the Alps, he laid siege to Rome. Pope Gregory took refuge in the castle of St. Angelo. The emperor's second son, Henry, induced by Pope Pascal II, made his father a prisoner, and compelled him to abdicate. The emperor escaped to Liege, where he died. Henry V was his successor, 1106-1125. He also was put under the ban by Pope Pascal II. Henry V elected an antipope, Gregory VIII. The latter pontiff was made prisoner by Pope Pascal II, and died in prison.

At the end of a long struggle the church gained the desired point at issue, and the next emperor, Lothaire II, 1125-1138, was elected by the church party.

Conrad III, Duke of Franconia, was the next emperor and the first of the Hohenstauffen dynasty, 1138-1152. Under his reign the civil wars with the Guelphs and Ghibellines began. The Guelphs were the subjects and partisans of the Pope, or church party, and the Ghibellines stood with their country and emperor.

Conrad III subdued the revolting Saxons and Bavarians. In 1140, after a long and destructive resistance, he took the fortified city of Weinsberg and ordered all the men killed and the city burned.

The women and children were given permission to leave the condemned city and to take, of their most valuable things, what they could carry on their shoulders. To the great surprise of the emperor and his generals, the women carried their husbands, fathers, brothers and lovers out of the city. To objections raised by his generals, the emperor said: "I have given my kingly word and it shall not be broken; and further I say, all honor to the true women of Weinsberg!"

Conrad III also took active part in the Crusades, to the detriment of his country. Frederick I, 1152-1190, surnamed Barbarossa or Red-Beard, was his successor. He proved to be one of the greatest monarchs of Germany, but his participation in the Crusades, in which he and the flower of his chivalry perished, was only memorable for the misfortunes which it entailed on the empire. Henry VI, 1190-1197, was his successor. Philip was elected emperor in 1198 by his vassals, and Count Otto by the church party. Civil wars followed. Philip was murdered by Otto of Wittelsbach, 1208, and Count Otto was recognized as emperor. He reigned under the name Otto IV. The enemies of the latter, however, elected Frederick, son of Henry VI. Otto IV died, 1218, and Frederick was crowned emperor, under the title Frederick II, 1215-1250. He was the most remarkable sovereign of the middle ages. His constant but futile attempts to destroy the papal power were a source of misery to Germany; with his reign ended the glory of the empire. His son, Conrad IV, ruled 1250-1254. He was the last of the Hohenstauffen dynasty.

Manfred took possession of the throne 1259. Pope Urban IV made Charles of Anjou king of the island of Sicily. A war followed in which Manfred was killed. Charles of Anjou ruled over Sicily in a most tyrannical manner. The Sicilians called on Conradin, son of Conrad IV, the legitimate heir of the throne of Sicily, to relieve them of the tyrant. Conradin responded, went to Italy, but was defeated in a battle, 1268, and made prisoner. He and his friends were beheaded by order of Charles of Anjou.

The very bitter feeling of the citizens of

Palermo against Charles of Anjou and his French followers was aggravated and came to an outburst by a gross outrage which was perpetrated by a French soldier on a young Sicilian bride, and caused a rising upon their oppressors, which became historic as the "Sicilian Vespers"; for they put to the sword every man, woman, and child of them, not sparing even those Italians and Sicilians who had married Frenchmen. Messina and other cities followed, and the massacre soon became general over the island.

After the death of Conrad IV a short interregnum followed, after which the Bishop of Cologne nominated Richard, Earl of Cornwall, as emperor. Richard had to pay to this bishop 12,000, to the Bishop of Mainz 8,000, and to two other bishops 8,000 marks each. The Bishop of Trier nominated Alfonso of Castile emperor, for which he received 20,000 marks. The Germans did not recognize these emperors. Anarchy and civil wars reigned over the unhappy country.

Rudolph I of Hapsburg was elected emperor 1273-1291. He was the first of the Hapsburg dynasty, which still reigns in Austria. The season of anarchy was terminated at the accession of Rudolph I, who, by the destruction of the strongholds of the nobles and the stringent enforcement of the law, restored order. Adolf of Nassau, his successor, was compelled in 1298 to yield the crown to Albert I, Duke of Austria, 1298-1308. During his reign the Swiss Confederation was founded and Switzerland established its independence. Henry VII, 1308-1313, added Bohemia to the empire. Frederick of Austria and Ludwig of Bavaria ruled 1313-1349. Charles IV, 1349-1378. Wenceslas, who ruled 1378-1400, was deposed. Rupert ruled 1400-1410. Sigismund, from 1410-1437. During his reign the Hussite wars took place. Albert II ruled 1438-1440. Frederick III, 1440-1493. Maximilian I, 1493-1519. During his reign Luther's Reformation began. Charles I, King of Spain, succeeded under the title Charles V, 1519-1556.

The Reformation.—The eyes of men had been gradually opened to the frauds and corruptions of

the Roman church; the lamp of learning was relumed; gunpowder changed the art of war; printing gave a rapid diffusion to knowledge; and schools and universities were numerous. A universal fermentation was going on. Pope Leo X found it needful to put in practice every mode of raising money. The sale of indulgences appearing most likely to bring in a large supply, they were issued in great numbers, and the disposal of them committed to the most active agents. (Indulgences mean: "A certificate of remission of sins.") Dr. Martin Luther, professor of theology in the University of Wittenberg, Saxony, wrote and preached against the sale of indulgences. He was supported by his university and his monarch, the Elector of Saxony. Luther was summoned to Rome; but, at the request of his monarch, Cardinal Cajetan was sent to Germany, and Luther appeared and defended his opinions before him and the diet at Augsburg. Luther was again summoned, and appeared before the diet at Worms in 1521. He was dismissed; and, under the protection of his monarch, he still continued to propagate his opinions through Germany. Zwingli in Switzerland, Wycliffe in England, Erasmus in Holland, and other scholars and teachers throughout Europe, preached the doctrines of the Reformation. The opinions of the reformers spread rapidly in Germany.

Emperor Charles V, apprehending danger from them to the imperial authority, resolved to take measures for their suppression; any further innovation in religion was forbidden. The princes of Germany protested and hence they were called "Protestants."

During this time the Turks invaded Hungary and Emperor Charles took command of the army. The Turks were defeated. A war followed with France, after which Charles renounced all claims to Burgundy. After this the revolting Protestant princes were overpowered. Another rebellion broke out and the emperor was obliged to fly into the Alps in a litter. Charles abdicated in 1556, and Ferdinand, his brother, was elected emperor. Ferdinand I, 1556-1564, granted entire toleration to the Protes-



tants. After his death and during the next fifty years the empire was a prey to internal disquiet. He was succeeded by Maximilian II, 1564-1576, who proved to be a wise ruler, but the little he was able to effect in reconciling the adherents of the different churches was fatally counteracted by the bigotry of his son, Rudolf II, 1576-1612. In 1618 the 'Thirty Years' War began under Rudolf's brother, Mathias, who ruled 1612-1619; continued under Ferdinand II, 1619-1637, and ended under Ferdinand III, 1637-1657, by the treaty of Westphalia in 1648.

This religious and political war depopulated Germany and cut up the empire into a multitude of petty States, the rulers of which exercised absolute power within their territories. Leopold I ruled 1658-1705; Joseph I, 1705-1711, and Charles VI, 1711-1740. During the latter's reign Prince Eugene, in conjunction with Marlborough, won great victories over the French. In 1742 Charles VII, of Bavaria, through the intervention of Prussian aid, was elected to the imperial throne, which, however, he was obliged to yield after three years.

Francis of Lorraine, the husband of Maria Theresa, was made emperor 1745-1765. The Seven Years' War, 1756-1763, followed; Frederick the Great, of Prussia, made the reign of Francis one of trouble and disaster. Joseph II, son of Maria Theresa, succeeded, 1765-1790. His attempt to reëstablish the supremacy of the imperial power was frustrated by Prussia. Leopold II, 1790 to 1792, was succeeded by his son, Francis II, who, after a series of defeats by the armies of the French Republic, resigned the crown of the Holy Roman Empire, and assumed the title of Emperor of Austria. From 1805 to 1815 Germany was almost entirely at the mercy of Napoleon.

These states were too loosely held together, either to be formidable in war or tranquil in peace. The French Revolution in 1830 found a sonorous echo in the Rhine provinces. In 1832 thirty thousand men gathered at Hambach in the Palatinate, but the Bavarian troops put an end to the demonstration. The French Revolution of 1848 rolled into and over Germany with a force before which the throne was powerless. Berlin and Vienna were captured by

the populace. Hungary and Italy were aflame with insurrection.

The Austrian troops put down the Italians, and the revolutionists in Vienna. The Hungarians, under Kossuth, were also subdued with the aid of Russian troops. The Prussian troops put down the revolutionists in the southern states of Germany.

About the possession of Schleswig-Holstein a war broke out between Prussia and Austria on one side and Denmark on the other. The Danes were defeated, and to the two powers were ceded the disputed country; but difficulties immediately sprang up between these two powers which resulted in the war of 1866, wherein the Austrians were defeated, and by which the German Confederation was dissolved.

In 1870 the Spaniards, who had dethroned Queen Isabella, offered the crown to a Prussian prince. Louis Napoleon, Emperor of France, objected, and the King of Prussia advised the prince to relinquish the crown. Napoleon demanded that the Prussian king record a pledge that he would never support the candidacy of a Prussian prince for the Spanish crown, and also that the king write a letter of apology to the French emperor. Both propositions were refused, and war followed, in which the French were defeated and Napoleon taken prisoner. In 1871 King William of Prussia was proclaimed emperor of Germany, and a new German Confederation was formed. William I, Emperor of Germany, died in 1888, and was succeeded by his son, Frederick III. The reign of this beloved monarch continued only three months, when he died. The memory of Frederick III is regarded, not only in Germany, but throughout the world, with respect and admiration. His eldest son, Frederick, born in 1859, succeeded him under the title William II. Under William I Chancellor Bismarck had been the absolute head of the government. William II, a monarch of great endowments, and a zealous patron of learning, determined upon certain changes, in consequence of which Bismarck resigned.

Area of Germany, 208,830 square miles. Population, 52,279,915.

Area of Germany and German colonies, 1,228,900 square miles. Population, 62,879,915.

### THE GERMAN STATES.

#### Prussia (Borussia).

Little is known of the history of this country till the tenth century. In 997 the Bishop of Prague suffered martyrdom at the hands of the people while endeavoring to convert them to Christianity. In 1018, however, they were compelled to submit to baptism and were subjugated by Boleslas, Duke of Poland. After many attempts the Prussians finally succeeded in throwing off the yoke of Christianity and with it the Polish rule, in 1161, and it was not till the thirteenth century, when the knights of the Teutonic order entered upon their famous crusade against them, 1230 to 1283, that the Christian faith was formally established in Prussia. The unhappy wars between the knights and the Poles led to the gradual decline of the knights' supremacy. In 1454 to 1466 a rebellion broke out, the knights were subdued, West Prussia was ceded to Poland, and the remainder declared fiefs of the kingdom.

In 1525 the grand-master of the knights, Margrave, Albert of Anspach, a kinsman of the King of Poland, was acknowledged Duke of Prussia. He founded the University of Koenigsberg in 1544. His son and successor became insane, and in 1618 Johann Sigismund, of Brandenburg, was elected Duke of Prussia, which since that period has been governed by the Hohenzollern-Brandenburg House. During the reign of his successor, George William, 1619-1640, the disastrous Thirty Years' War broke out, and the country was alternately the prey of Swedish and imperial armies. His son, Frederick William, "The Great Elector," 1640-1688, found the country sunk in the lowest depths of social misery and financial embarrassment, but, by a wise, economical rule, he left a well-filled exchequer and a well-equipped army. His successors, Frederick III, 1688-1713, and Frederick William I, 1713-1740, each increased the power and credit of Prussia.

In 1701 Prussia was raised to a kingdom. The

II, also the Great, born 1712, ruled from 1740 to 1786. He twice defeated the army of Maria Theresa of Austria in 1741, which made him master of Upper and Lower Silesia. In the second Silesian war in 1745, he was also victorious. The third Silesian war, or the "Seven Years' War," began in 1756 against the allied forces of France, Austria, Saxony, and Russia. This contest, which was one of the most remarkable of modern times, secured to Frederick II a decided influence in the affairs of Europe, although it left the European politics unchanged. In 1772 Frederick shared in the partition of Poland.

His nephew and successor, Frederick William II, 1786-1797, shared in the further partition of Poland in 1793 and 1795. He was succeeded by Frederick William III, 1797-1840. By endeavoring to maintain a neutral attitude in the great European struggle against the victories of the French under Napoleon, he awakened the distrust of all the great powers and disappointed all German princes. Napoleon's promises of support changed this neutrality to an alliance with France. In 1805 Frederick William III was forced by his own people to agree to a convention with Russia, the object of which was to drive Napoleon out of Germany.

Again the king made a new treaty with Napoleon, by which he was to receive Hanover. But the Prussian nation, headed by Queen Louisa, now called loudly for war, and at the close of 1806 the king yielded. Hostilities began at once, but the Prussian army was defeated at Jena, and Prussia remained in the power of the French, and their king was deprived of all but the semblance of royalty. The disastrous termination of Napoleon's Russian campaign turned the fortune of Prussia. War was declared against France in 1813, and although Napoleon defeated the Prussians and Russians at Luetzen and Bantzen, his power was finally broken at Waterloo. Frederick William IV succeeded in 1840. He became insane in 1857, and died in 1861. His brother, William I, born 1797, assumed the regency in 1858, and ascended the throne of Prussia in 1861. In 1862 Bismarck was made prime-minister. In 1866 Prussia defeated Austria, and 1870-1871, the French. In the

latter year William I was proclaimed Emperor of Germany. He died 1888. His son, Frederick III, died after a brief reign of four months. The latter's son, and present monarch, William II, ascended the throne in 1888.

The area of Prussia is 134,603 square miles. Population, 31,855,123.

**Bavaria (Part of Ancient Noricum and Vendelicia).**

The inhabitants of Bavaria are a race of Celtic origin. They took possession of the country about 600 B. C. They were subjugated by the Romans and made a part of Noricum. After the decay of the Roman Empire the Ostrogoths and Franks successively held possession of it, until Charles the Great conquered it. In 1070 it passed into possession of the Guelph family, and in 1180 it was granted to Otto, Count of Wittelsbach, whose descendants ruled over the country up to the present time. The Rhine Palatinate was conferred upon his family in 1216. In the war of the Spanish succession Bavaria supported France. In 1805 Bavaria was made a kingdom by Napoleon I, and the latter was assisted in his wars by the Bavarians.

In 1825 Louis I ascended the throne. He was a well-meaning and intellectual monarch, a lover of arts and music, but the Jesuits, in alliance with Lola Montez, a beautiful woman, obtained immense influence with him, in consequence of which the people rebelled and demanded reforms and the expulsion of Lola Montez. The king had to consent, but abdicated the throne. His son, Maximilian II, succeeded him. He died in 1864, and was succeeded by his son, Louis II, who inherited his grandfather's love of art and music, and who will be long remembered for his generous patronage of the great composer Wagner.

In the war between Austria and Prussia in 1866 Bavaria took the Austrian side, but they were defeated by Prussia. In the great Franco-German war in 1870 the Bavarians fought under the command of the Prussian Crown Prince, Frederick. In the same year Bavaria agreed, on the granting of certain concessions, to join the German Confederation, and

Louis II proposed that the imperial crown should be conferred on the Prussian king. Louis II made a bold resistance against the Prussian king's demand to adopt the Prussian uniform for the Bavarian army. King Louis committed suicide in 1886. He was succeeded by his brother Otto, born 1848, who is hopelessly insane. The government is carried on under the regency of his uncle, Prince Luitpold.

The area of Bavaria is 29,282 square miles. Population, 5,818,544.

#### Saxony.

Lower Saxony was conquered by Charles the Great and added to the German Empire. In 850 it was erected into a dukedom, and Ludolf was their first duke, 850-880. His son, Otto the Illustrious, 880-912, fought valiantly against the Normans, and in 911 refused to accept the crown of the German Empire. His son, Henry the Fowler, was made German emperor 919-936. Otto I, the Great, was also elected German emperor, and handed over the duchy of Saxony to Herman Billing in 960 on condition of military service, and the latter's family held it till 1106. Count Lothair of Supplinburg was invested with the duchy of Saxony in 1106, but on his accession to the German imperial throne, in 1125, handed over the duchy to his son-in-law, Henry the Proud, of Bavaria, and Saxony was annexed to that country. Under the reign of his son, Henry the Lion, his overgrown dominion was divided by the powerful bishops. Bavaria was given to the house of Wittelsbach, East Saxony to Bernard of Ascania, and Brunswick and Luneburg were given to Henry's son, and the other parts of the country the bishops divided among themselves. Lower Saxony was divided in 1260 into Saxe-Lauenburg and Saxe-Wittenberg. The Ascania line became extinct in 1422, and the duchy then passed to Frederick the Warlike, of Thuringia. The country is now a part of Prussia.

Upper Saxony, or the country now known as Saxony, was settled by the Hermunduri. In the beginning of the sixth century their settlements were taken by the Servians. Duke Otto the Illustrious, of Lower Saxony, and his son, Henry the Fowler, conquered them and planted German colonies among

the Servians. In 1090 the house of Wettin began to reign. Under Henry the Illustrious 1221-1288, of that house, Thuringia became a part of his dominion, and Saxony became a powerful state. Frederick the Warlike, 1381-1428, also added, by marriage and purchase, various districts. Under Frederick the Mild, 1428-1464, a civil war broke out and was carried on for years. Ernest, 1464-1486, and Albert, 1464-1500, by the will of their father, reigned conjointly, but in 1485 they divided the country. Ernest was succeeded by his son, Frederick the Wise, 1486-1525, who favored the Reformation and protected Luther. His brother, John the Constant, succeeded him, 1525-1532. The latter's son, John Frederick the Magnanimous, a rabid Protestant, 1532-1547, was defeated and taken prisoner by Emperor Charles V, at Muhlberg in 1547, and forced to resign.

Albert, 1464-1500, was succeeded by his sons, George the Bearded, 1500-1539, Henry the Pious, 1539-1541, and Maurice, 1541-1553. The latter forced the Protestant army to retreat from the Danube, and after the battle of Muhlberg Maurice received, from Emperor Charles V, the title and estate of his vanquished cousin, John Frederick. He was succeeded by August I, 1553-1586; Christian I, 1586-1591, and Christian II, 1591-1611. John George I, 1611-1656, conquered Upper and Lower Lusatia, and allied himself with Gustavus Adolphus in 1631, and took part in the Thirty Years' War. He was succeeded by John George II, 1656-1680; John George III, 1680-1691; John George IV, 1691-1694, and Frederick August I, 1694-1733. The latter was very extravagant, in consequence of which he was forced to sell many important portions of his territory. Frederick August II, 1733-1763, allied himself with the Prussian king against Maria Theresa of Austria, but afterwards joined the empress, in 1745. The country suffered terribly during these wars, which continued for seven years. He was succeeded by Frederick Christian, 1763, and Frederick August I, 1763-1827. The latter joined the Prussian Confederation, but after the battle of Jena he was forced by Napoleon to join the Confederation of the Rhine, in 1806, and from this time his army fought with the

French. In 1813 he became prisoner of the Prussian allies, and his army was joined to theirs, and a portion of his territory was ceded to Prussia, but he retained the title of king, which had been conferred upon him in 1806. Anthony ruled, 1827-1836; Frederick August II, 1836-1854; John, 1854-1873. The present king, Albert, was born in 1828, and succeeded his father, John, 1873.

The area of Saxony is 5,787 square miles. Population, 3,787,688.

#### Wurtemberg.

This country was first settled by the Celts and Suevi. The Alamanni and Franks, however, took possession of it. The territory was greatly extended by Conrad, Count of Wurtemberg, in 1090. He was succeeded by Ulrich I, 1246-1265; Eberhard I, 1279-1325; Ulrich II, Eberhard II, and Eberhard IV, who gained Montbeliard by marriage. After the latter's death the state was divided between his two sons, but Eberhard V secured a reunion, and the country rapidly advanced in power and importance. In 1495 Eberhard V was raised to the rank of Duke, under the title of Eberhard I, by Emperor Maximilian. Duke Ulrich was forcibly ejected from Wurtemberg in 1519, and did not reconquer his dominion till 1534.

While Eberhard III was Duke, 1628-1674, the country suffered much in consequence of the Thirty Years' War. Duke Ludwig, who succeeded, 1793-1795, was compelled by the French to resign. His son and successor, Frederick II, 1797-1816, was forced by the French in 1800 to flee from his dukedom, but, later on, aided the French in their war against Austria. Frederick II regained his enlarged dukedom, which was raised to a kingdom. After the battle at Leipzig Frederick abandoned the cause of Napoleon and concluded a treaty with Austria. Under the rule of his son and successor, William I, 1816-1864, the country prospered. He was succeeded by his son, Charles I, 1864-1891. The present king, William II, was born in 1848, and succeeded his uncle in 1891.

The population of Wurtemberg is 2,081,151. Area, 7,528 square miles.



**Baden.**

The Grand Duchy of Baden is situated at the southwestern part of the German Empire, and was first settled by the Alamanni. The country was conquered by the Romans and afterwards by the Franks. Under their duke, Gottfried, they made repeated attempts to regain their independence, but in vain; their dukedom was abolished by Pepin the Little in 748. In the eleventh century Duke Berthold, of the house of Zaehringen, became ruler and the ancestor of the still flourishing House of Baden. He died 1130.

On the death of the Margrave Christopher, in 1527, his estates were divided among his sons, and they founded the two lines of Baden-Baden and Baden-Durlach. The House of Baden-Baden became extinct by the death of Augustus George in 1771, and its possessions were united with Baden-Durlach under Charles Frederick in 1776. His successor, Charles Louis Frederick, in 1811, married Stephanie Beauharnais, a daughter of the Empress Josephine. Charles was succeeded by his uncle Ludwig. The latter, dying childless in 1830, was succeeded by his brother Leopold. In 1848 Hecker and Struve, aiming at establishing a republic, stirred up an insurrection. The troops sided with the insurgents, the grand duke fled, and a Constituent Assembly was called in May, 1849, but with the aid of the Prussians the insurrection was quelled and the duke reinstated on his throne in the same year, and about thirty soldiers and political leaders were executed. The present Grand Duke, Friedrich I, born in 1826, succeeded his father Leopold I, in 1852.

The area of Baden is 5,821 square miles. Population, 1,725,464.

**Hesse.**

The first settlers of Hesse were the Chatti, whose settlements were destroyed by the Romans in 15 A. D. The Chatti gradually merged in the Frankish tribes, after which the Saxons settled in Hesse. Conrad I, Duke of Franconia and Hesse, was elected Emperor of Germany in 911. The various branches of the Hessian family still extant are descended from Henry I, who died in 1306. Philip I, the Magnani-

mous, who succeeded his father, William II, in 1509, founded the University of Marburg. After his death the territory was divided among his four sons, William IV, Ludwig, Philip, and George. The death of Philip and Ludwig left all the Hessian domains in the two lines of Hesse-Cassel and Hesse-Darmstadt.

Hesse-Cassel was ruled by William IV, called the Wise, 1567-1592. His son and successor, Maurice, resigned the government in 1627 to his son, William V. The latter took active part throughout the Thirty Years' War, and he and his successors pursued the practice of furnishing Hessian soldiers for hire to fight in the service of foreign powers. Frederick I, of Hesse-Cassel, after he became King of Sweden in 1720, resigned his Hessian territories to his brother, William VIII. The latter ruled wisely and also took active part in the war with Frederick the Great. His son, Frederick II, followed in the footsteps of his father. After his death, in 1785, his son, William IX, reigned as William I. Hesse-Cassel was conquered by Napoleon, and made a part of the newly-formed kingdom of Westphalia. After the overthrow of the French power, in 1813, William returned to his dominions. He died 1821. His son and successor, William II, retired in 1831, and Prince Friedrich William became ruler. The revolution in 1849 extorted from the terrified prince many liberal promises of reform. Hesse-Cassel is, since 1866, a province of Prussia.

Hesse-Darmstadt.—After the division of Hesse into Hesse-Cassel and Hesse-Darmstadt, the latter country was ruled by George I, from 1567-1596. Louis V, his son, succeeded in 1596. The long political and religious wars of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, in which all central Europe was involved, dealt heavy blows to the prosperity of Hesse-Darmstadt. Louis X succeeded his father in 1790, and assumed the title of Grand Duke in 1806. He died in 1830. His son, Louis II, succeeded, 1830-1848. He was followed by Louis III, 1848-1877. Louis IV succeeded his uncle in 1877. The present grand duke, Ernst Ludwig V, born 1868, succeeded to the throne in 1892.

Area is 2,965 square miles. Population, 1,039,020.

**Mecklenburg-Schwerin.**

The inhabitants are of Slavonic and Saxon origin. It was conquered by Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony, in the twelfth century. In 1349 it was elevated into a duchy by Emperor Charles IV. In 1701 a family compact was made, by which Mecklenburg-Schwerin should form one duchy and Mecklenburg-Strelitz another independent sovereignty. Friedrich Franz obtained the title of Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin in 1815. He died 1837. His son, Friedrich Franz II, succeeded in 1842. The revolution of 1848 was quelled by the intervention of Prussian troops. The present grand duke, Friedrich Franz III, born in 1851, succeeded to the throne in 1883.

The area of Mecklenburg-Schwerin is 5,135 square miles. Population, 597,436.

**Mecklenburg-Strelitz.**

For the history of this country see Mecklenburg-Schwerin up to 1815. The present grand duke, Frederick William I, born in 1819, succeeded his father in 1860.

The area of Mecklenburg-Strelitz is 1,131 square miles. Population, 101,540.

**Oldenburg.**

This country was first settled by the Chauci, a Teutonic tribe, and Frisians, and was for a long time a part of the dominions of the Dukes of Saxony. In 1180 the Counts of Oldenburg succeeded in establishing their independence. The Oldenburg family has ruled the country to the present day, and gave new dynasties to Denmark, Russia, and Sweden. On the death of Count Anthony Gunther, in 1667, his dominion fell to the Danish family. In 1773 Oldenburg was inherited by Grand Duke Paul of Russia. The latter gave it to his cousin, Frederick Augustus, and it was raised to the rank of a duchy. Peter Frederick succeeded in 1785, and he is the direct progenitor of the present grand duke. In 1811 the country was taken by the French. The ejected prince joined the ranks of the allies, and after the downfall of Napoleon the independence of the duchy was established. The

present grand duke, Peter I, was born in 1827 and ascended the throne in 1853.

The area of Oldenburg is 2,479 square miles. Population, 373,739.

#### **Brunswick.**

The people of this country are mostly of the Saxon race. The ancestor of the house of Brunswick was Henry the Lion, who, in the twelfth century, held the country. His grandson, Otto, was invested in 1235 with these domains by the emperor, and thus became the first Duke of Brunswick. In 1546 the duchy was divided between the two sons of Ernest the Confessor. Duke Charles commanded the Prussian troops at Auerstadt in 1806; was wounded and died soon after. Napoleon annexed Brunswick to the Kingdom of Westphalia. After the defeat of the French emperor the duchy was restored to its rightful possessor, Frederick William. This prince fell at the head of his troops and was succeeded by Charles Frederick, in 1823. In 1831 a revolution broke out, and he was obliged to abdicate in favor of his brother, William I, who ruled till 1884. With him the ducal house of Brunswick became extinct. Prince Albrecht of Prussia, born 1837, second cousin to the present emperor, William II, was elected regent of Brunswick by the diet in 1885.

The area of Brunswick is 1,424 square miles. Population, 434,213.

#### **Saxe-Meiningen.**

This duchy was founded in 1680 by Bernhardt, third son of Ernest the Pious. Bernhardt was succeeded in 1706 by his three sons, the youngest of whom, Antony Ulrich, reigned until his death in 1763. Questions of inheritance and the hardships of the Seven Years' War plunged the country into bankruptcy and distress. Charles, Antony's son, ruled 1775-1782, and his brother, George, 1782-1803. The latter was succeeded by his infant son, Bernhardt, born 1800. He abdicated in 1866 in favor of his son, George II, the present duke, who was born in 1826.

The area of Saxe-Meiningen is 953 square miles. Population, 234,005.

**Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach.**

These three principalities were united under Ernst Augustus, who ruled 1728-1748. He was succeeded by his son, Ernst Augustus, 1748-1758. The wife of the latter duke, Amalia of Brunswick, was appointed by the emperor regent and guardian of her son, Charles Augustus. The reign of the latter, who assumed the government in 1775, is the most brilliant epoch in the history of this country. Under his fostering care the University of Jena became a focus of intellectual life to Germany; and the presence of Herder, Goethe, Schiller, and others at his court well entitled it to be denominated the abode of the muses. During the campaigns of Napoleon the country suffered greatly. In 1815 the duke was raised to grand duke. Charles Frederick, 1828-1853, continued his father's policy. He was succeeded by his son, Charles Alexander, 1853-1894. His son and successor, William Ernst, the present monarch, assumed the government in 1894.

The area is 1,388 square miles. Population, 339,217.

**Saxe-Altenburg.**

This country was formerly a part of Saxony. Duke Frederick became the first duke of Saxe-Altenburg, in 1826, and the founder of the reigning line. The second duke, Joseph, abdicated in favor of his brother George in 1848. The latter was succeeded by his son Ernst, the present monarch, in 1853, who was born in 1826.

The area of Saxe-Altenburg is 511 square miles. Population, 180,313.

**Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.**

The present reigning family are the posterity of John Ernst, the seventh son of Ernst the Pious. His two sons and successors, ruling in common, acquired Coburg, and styled themselves Dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. They were succeeded by Ernst Frederick I, 1764-1800. During his reign a revolution broke out which had to be quelled with the aid of troops from Saxony. He was succeeded by his son, Ernst III, 1806-1844. In 1826 Ernst resigned Saalfeld to Meiningen, receiving Gotha in exchange, and

assuming the title of Ernst I of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. He was succeeded by Ernst II, who died in 1893, after which Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh, the second son of Queen Victoria of Great Britain, and her late husband, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, became ruler of the country. Prince Alfred, the present monarch, was born in 1844.

The population of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha is 216,603. Area, 755 square miles.

#### **Reuss.**

Reuss-Greiz, or Reuss, Elder Branch, is a small sovereign principality of the German Empire, with an area of 122 square miles. Population, 67,454. The present prince, Henry XXII, was born in 1846, and assumed the government in 1859.

Reuss-Schleiz, or Reuss, Younger Branch, is also a principality of the German Empire, with an area of 319 square miles. Population, 131,470. Henry XIV, born in 1832, the present prince, became ruler in 1867.

#### **Waldeck.**

The princes of Waldeck-Pyrmont are descendants of Wittekind, who died about 807. Hesse obtained a right of superiority over the country in the fifteenth century. Pyrmont was held by the counts of Lippe and Gleichen, but it finally fell back to Waldeck in 1625. In 1706 the Count of Waldeck-Pyrmont was made prince by Emperor Charles VI. Its first constitution was granted in 1816 by Prince George Henry, 1813-1845. He was succeeded by George Victor, 1845-1893. The present Prince, Friederich, was born in 1865.

The area of Waldeck is 433 square miles. Population, 57,766.

#### **Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.**

Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt is an independent member of the German Empire and shares with Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen the possessions of the old house of Schwarzburg. The principality contains many spots distinguished for beautiful scenery; and besides the vale of the Schwarzza, the convent-ruins of Paulenzell, and the remains of the castle of Kyffhausen, attract many visitors.

The present prince, Gunther, was born in 1852, and succeeded to the throne in 1890.

The area of Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt is 363 square miles. The population, 88,685.

#### **Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen.**

The ruling house of this country is one of the oldest in Germany; tradition traces its descent from Wittekind and the kings of the Franks. In 1697 the count was raised to the dignity of imperial prince by Emperor Leopold I. The present prince, Karl Gunther, was born in 1830, and succeeded to the throne in 1880.

The area of Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen is 333 square miles. Population, 78,074.

#### **Anhalt.**

Anhalt became an independent principality in the thirteenth century. It has been repeatedly divided among branches of the reigning family, and formed into independent duchies, but in 1863 a family compact united Anhalt-Dessau-Köthen and Anhalt-Bernburg to form the present duchy of Anhalt. The reigning Duke of Anhalt, Friedrich, ascended the throne in 1871.

The area of Anhalt is 906 square miles. Population, 293,298.

#### **Lippe.**

Lippe is a small principality in Northern Germany. The famous Teutoburgerwald, in which the legions of the Romans were annihilated by Herman, runs through the southern part of this country. The first ruler was Bernhard von der Lippe, in 1129. He was the founder of the present sovereign family. The family split into three branches in 1613—Lippe, Brake, and Schaumburg. The Brake branch became extinct in 1709. Under the Princess Pauline, 1807-1820, the country enjoyed great prosperity. She was succeeded by her son, Paul Alexander Leopold. Prince Waldemar succeeded in 1875-1895. The present prince, Alexander, born in 1831, succeeded to the throne in 1895.

The area of Lippe is 469 square miles. Population, 134,854.

**Schaumburg-Lippe.**

Schaumburg-Lippe is a sovereign German principality. It contains 131 square miles, and has a population of 41,224. The present prince, Georg, was born in 1846, and became ruler of the country in 1893.

**Lübeck.**

Lübeck is one of the three free cities of Germany. The city was founded in 1143 and was under the protection of the German emperors. In 1201 it fell into the power of the Danes, but in 1226 it was declared a free city of the German Empire. In 1806 it was taken and plundered by the French, and in 1810 incorporated with the French Empire. It recovered its independence in 1813, and is now a member of the German Confederation.

The area of Lübeck is 115 square miles. Population, 83,324.

**Bremen.**

Bremen became first known in history in the eighth century, when it was erected into a bishopric by Charles the Great. In 1810 it was conquered by the French, but in 1813 it recovered its independence and was admitted into the Germanic Confederation. Bremen is to-day one of the three independent cities of Germany.

The area of Bremen is 99 square miles. The population, 196,404.

**Hamburg.**

Hamburg is one of the largest of the free cities of Germany. It was founded by Charles the Great in 808. In 1241 Hamburg formed with Lübeck the Hanseatic League, and under the protection of the German emperors it became powerful enough to defend itself and its commerce both at sea and land. Napoleon took possession of Hamburg in 1806, and held it till 1814, and strongly fortified the city. With the downfall of the French Empire Hamburg regained its independence and joined the German Confederation. In 1842 one-third of Hamburg was destroyed by fire.

The area of Hamburg is 158 square miles. Population, 681,632.



**Alsace-Lorraine.**

This country was first settled by Celtic tribes. During Cæsar's time the Alamanni and other German tribes occupied and completely Germanized it. Afterwards it formed part of the German Empire. Louis XIV, of France, by surprise and in time of peace seized the country in 1681. Previous wars had so exhausted the power of Germany that nothing could be done to resist the aggression. It was ceded by France to Germany in 1871, as a result of the Franco-German war.

The area of Alsace-Lorraine is 5,600 square miles. Population, 1,640,986.

**FRANCE (THE ROMAN GAUL).**

Until the time of Cæsar little was known of Gaul. In the decline of the Roman power Gaul was ravaged by neighboring hordes, and in the fifth century it fell completely under the power of the Franks, a German tribe. In 486 A. D., Clovis, a chief of the Franks, raised himself to supreme power, established his capital at Paris in 507, and by his ability as a military leader laid the foundation of the French nation. He subdued and killed Alaric II, King of the Goths, in 507, but was in turn overpowered by Theodoric, King of Italy. He died 511. His four sons divided Gaul into four kingdoms: Thierry, King of Metz; Clodomir, King of Orleans; Childebert, King of Paris; and Clotaire, King of Soissons. Civil wars followed. Two sons of Clodomir were murdered by Clotaire. Theodebert, son and successor of Thierry, subdued Burgundy, Venice, and a part of Liguria. After the death of his brothers and their heirs Clotaire ruled over Gaul. After his death his four sons, Charibert, Gontram, Sigebert, and Chilperic, divided Gaul again and civil wars were carried on with great cruelty.

The Merovingian dynasty ended in the person of Childeric III, who was deposed, 752, after the kingly power had passed into the hands of the former "Mayor of the Palace, Pepin d'Heristal," and, after him, 719, into those of Charles Martel (who defeated the Saracens in 732), and Pepin le Bref. The accession of Pepin, 741-768, gave new vigor to the monarchy, which, under his son and successor, Charlemagne

(768-814), rose to the rank of the most powerful empire of the West.

Charlemagne, or Charles the Great, was born in 742. Upon the death of his brother, Carloman, 771, he became sole king, and by a succession of fortunate wars in Italy, Spain, and Germany he added largely to his already extensive dominion. Charlemagne died 814, after a reign of forty-seven years. He was ruler of France, Germany, a part of Hungary, also a part of Spain and Italy. He was crowned Emperor of the "Holy Roman Empire of the German people" by Pope Leo III, in 800. His death was the signal for general revolt in the provinces which he conquered. Louis, called the religious, 814-840, was his successor. He died 840. He divided the country among his three sons, Louis, or Ludwig, King of Germany; Charles the Bald, King of France and Spain; and Lothaire, with the title of Emperor, was made ruler of Lorraine, Burgundy, and Italy. Lothaire resigned soon after, and his son, Louis II, was made emperor; but on his brother's and his death their country was taken by Louis the German and Charles the Bald, 875. By this act Germany and France were made independent kingdoms forever.

Charles was followed by Louis II, 877; Louis III and Carloman ruling conjointly, 879; and Charles III, 884. His successor was Count Eudes, or Hugh, Count of Paris, 887-898. After the latter's death Charles the Simple, grandson of Charles the Bald, became King of France, 898-929. In 911 the Normans took possession of Normandy and held it as a fief of the crown of France. After the death of Charles the Simple, Louis IV, Lothaire, and Louis V, were successively kings of France. After the death of Louis V the Carolingian dynasty was replaced by that of the Capetian. Hugh Capet, Count of Paris, and eldest son of Hugh the Abbot, was elected king by the barons, in 987-996. At this period the greater part of France was held by almost independent feudal lords. Hugh Capet's successors did little to increase their authority, until Louis VII, called the Young, 1120-1180, who was the first of this dynasty to establish the authority of the sovereign. He took part in the second Crusade, and had several wars with Henry II,

King of England. His son, Philippe (Augustus) II, 1180-1223, recovered Normandy from England. Louis VIII ruled 1223-1226; and Louis IX, 1226-1270; and Philippe III, 1270-1285; Philippe IV, 1285-1314; Louis X, 1314-1316; Philippe V, 1316-1321; and Charles IV, 1321-1328; the latter was the last of the Capetian dynasty.

Philippe VI was the first of the house of Valois, 1328-1350. His reign, and those of his successors, John II, 1350-1364, and Charles V, 1364-1380, were disturbed by constant wars with Edward III, King of England, who laid claim to the throne of France. At the close of this period the country was bankrupt, the nobility rebelled, and the mass of the people sank into barbarism. Charles VI followed, 1380-1422. The French army was subdued, 1415, by Henry V of England. Charles VII followed, 1422-1461. At this time France was in a state of anarchy; rapine and murder prevailed.

In 1429, when Charles VII was in dire straits, and the English surrounded Orleans, Jeanne de Arc, a beautiful girl, fired the religious sentiments of the French and, clothed in armor, led the French army to victory. In 1430 Jeanne was made prisoner by the Duke of Burgundy, and by him delivered to the English, and was burned by them in the City of Rouen, 1431, at the age of twenty-one years.

Louis XI ruled 1461-1483; Charles VIII, 1483-1498.

Louis XII, 1498-1515, was the only king of the Valois-Orleans family. Francis I, 1515-1546, of the Valois-Angouleme branch, lost the battle of Pavia, 1525, and was made prisoner. Arts and literature were encouraged during his reign and that of his successor, Henry II. Henry II, 1547-1559, continued the disastrous Italian war, and began the persecution of the Protestants. Henry II was succeeded by his eldest son, Francis II, 1559, who died 1560. His young brother, Charles IX, came to the throne, and the queen-mother, Catharine de Medici, was appointed regent.

Protestantism had made considerable progress in France. The King of Navarre, the Prince of Conde, Admiral Coligny, his brother Anelot, and several

other persons of the highest rank, were attached to the reformed faith.

Catharine de Medici, though utterly devoid of principle, had a hatred of the reformed faith, and she and the powerful family of Guise, Princes of Lorraine, supported the Catholic religion.

In 1562 the attendants of the Duke of Guise insulted some Protestants at their worship, and sixty of the latter were slain. The Protestants, all over France, took up arms, and a civil war followed which continued until 1569, in which year the king was forced to a treaty of peace with the Protestants. In 1572 the treachery meditated against the Protestants was ripe.

King Charles assumed the appearance of the utmost liberality of sentiment; a marriage was proposed between his sister Margaret and the young King of Navarre. All the great leaders of the Protestants went to Paris to the celebration of it. They were received with smiles and caresses by the king and the queen-mother; all was festivity until the eve of St. Bartholomew arrived, when, by the secret orders of the king, a bell in the tower of the royal palace, at the hour of midnight, gave the signal for a general massacre of the Huguenots. No rank, age, or sex was spared; 500 men of rank, including Coligny, and over 10,000 other Protestants, were slaughtered in Paris alone, and 70,000 persons were massacred in the provinces of France.

The Pope celebrated the events by a procession, a grand Te Deum and the proclamation of a year of jubilee.

The war of the Catholic league was carried on against Protestantism, which involved the whole nation. King Charles died 1574. He was succeeded by Henry III, 1574-1589. The new king gave most advantageous terms to the Protestants, but the persecution of the latter was still carried on by the league. The king was driven from Paris and murdered by a monk. The Catholic league raised the Cardinal of Bourbon to the throne under the name Charles X. Catharine de Medici died in 1589. Henry IV, the heir of the throne, aided by the Queen of England, began war against the league, which continued for fourteen years. During this time the Pope placed

the throne of France under an interdict, and commanded all Catholics to abandon Henry. At length all parties grew weary of the war, and Henry, though successful in arms, despairing of ever ruling his kingdom as a Protestant sovereign, embraced the Catholic religion in 1593, was crowned at Chartres, 1594, received the Pope's absolution, and thereafter all France obeyed him as its lawful monarch. He married Mary de Medici. Henry was murdered, 1610.

His son, Louis XIII, succeeded, 1610-1643. His mother secured the regency during his minority, and she, Mary de Medici, and Cardinal Richelieu, ruled over France. After the death of Louis XIII, his son, Louis XIV, succeeded, 1643-1715. During the minority of this king, his mother, Anne of Austria, was regent and Cardinal Mazarin minister. After the king's death his son, Louis XV, 1715-1774, succeeded. During the latter's rule the French colonies were left a prey to the attacks of other powers, while the capricious changes of policy which the king's mistress, Madame Pompadour, forced upon the government, brought contempt upon the country.

Louis XVI succeeded in 1774. He inherited a court which was corrupt and profligate beyond any that Europe had yet witnessed, and had utterly depraved the minds of the upper classes of society. The efforts of the virtuous Louis XVI to stem this torrent were unavailing; national vice was not to escape its merited chastisement. The middle orders were disgusted and enraged by the privileges and gilded profligacies of the nobles, and the scandalous lives of many of the clergy had shaken their reverence for religion; in other words, France was ripe for a revolution. On account of the disordered state of the French finances, all classes called for a meeting of the States-General. This national council met at Versailles; but the commons were thought to assume too much power, and the king ordered some regiments to advance toward the capital. The populace, excited by the democrats, broke out into open rebellion, and among other violent measures stormed and demolished the Bastille. The privileges of the nobility and clergy were soon abolished, and the property of the church was transferred to the nation; the king, for

peace' sake, assented to everything. The famous Jacobin Club was formed in 1789. The nobility fled from France in great numbers. The king and his family were stopped at Varennes and forced to return to Paris. The Jacobin and Cordelier factions loudly demanded his death. Brissot, the leader of the Girondists, procured a declaration of war against Austria, and La Fayette invaded the Netherlands. A Prussian army approached the French frontier, and numbers of the nobility were murdered to prevent their joining its ranks. Royalty was abolished. The leading parties were the Girondists, headed by Brissot and Roland, and the Jacobins, led by Robespierre, Danton, and Marat, three daring men whose bosoms knew no pity. They brought their amiable and unhappy king to trial, and judicially murdered him. He was beheaded January 21, 1793, and Queen Marie Antoinette shared the fate of her husband.

A French army invaded Holland, another Germany; but both were defeated. War was also declared against Italy. A revolt in the south of France was quenched in blood. Christianity was formally deposed in France, and the sacredness of the republic and the worship of reason solemnized. A reign of terror succeeded, and the guillotine poured out blood in all quarters at the command of Robespierre and his ruthless associates. At last Justice partially awoke from her slumber, and the tyrants themselves suffered each in turn a similar fate. The people were now wearied of bloodshed, and anxious for peace. The brilliant exploits of the young general, Napoleon Bonaparte, in Italy, diverted men's thoughts to military glory. In 1795 the revolution had reached a turning-point. A Directory was formed to administer the government.

Napoleon, after he had conquered all Italy, resolved to invade Austria, but he was called back by the Directors, who desired peace. Napoleon was then sent to Egypt, which country he subdued. Afterwards he secretly returned to France, leaving the command to General Kleber. The joy of the Directory at his success was dampened by the appearance of Napoleon, for they feared his political influence.

A revolution in the government was soon after effected, and Napoleón was chosen first consul in 1800. He defeated the Austrians at Marengo in the same year. In 1804 he was proclaimed emperor. In 1805 Napoleon was crowned King of Italy; Vienna was taken by him, and the Austrians and Russians completely defeated at Austerlitz. Napoleon placed his brother Joseph on the throne of Naples, and Holland was given to Louis Bonaparte. In 1806 the Prussians were again defeated, and Napoleon's celebrated decree of embargo against British commerce was issued. Portugal and Spain were taken in 1808. In 1809 the Austrians were again defeated at Wagram. In 1811 a French army under Massena threatened Portugal, but the Portuguese and British troops, the latter under Wellington, defeated it. In Spain the French were defeated at Barrosa. In 1812 Napoleon gathered an immense army to invade Russia. He reached Moscow, but found it in flames. Being destitute of supplies in a hostile country, he offered, in vain, to treat. He then commenced his retreat. It was midwinter, and the sufferings of his army were dreadful. The Russians closely pursued; the dead and prisoners left in Russia exceeded 300,000 in number. The Russians made alliance with Austria, England, and Prussia, and Napoleon was defeated at Leipzig in 1813. Wellington defeated the French at Vittoria. The allies appeared before Paris in 1814, and Napoleon was forced to abdicate, and the Island Elba was assigned him for his residence. Louis XVIII was restored to his kingdom.

In 1815 Napoleon escaped from Elba and landed in France, where he was received with enthusiasm by the army, and Louis XVIII was obliged to quit France. The allied powers massed large armies and at the battle of Waterloo Napoleon fought and lost his last battle. He fled to the sea coast, where he surrendered to a British naval commander. He was assigned the Island of St. Helena as a place of residence, under the closest surveillance, where he died in 1821.

Louis XVIII was restored to his capital by the allied armies, and finally seated on his throne. He died in 1824, and was succeeded by his brother,

Charles X. Charles abdicated the throne in 1830, and Louis Philippe of Orleans ascended the throne. Several insurrections were suppressed after much bloodshed. A revolution broke out in 1848. The troops joined the people and the king was forced to abdicate. A republic was proclaimed. After a four days' battle, during which about 16,000 persons were killed, peace was restored by the establishment of the republic.

Louis Napoleon Bonaparte was chosen president. In 1852 he was elected emperor. In 1860 the united French and Italian army defeated the Austrian army at Magenta, and at Solferino.

In 1870, in consequence of a dispute about the succession to the Spanish throne, France declared war against Prussia. The Prussians, allied with other German powers, after many great battles and successful sieges, captured the French emperor and took Paris. A French Republic was organized, M. Thiers being elected president. Soon afterwards the war terminated. An insurrection by the Commune was finally put down after great damage and slaughter; about 50,000 persons were killed. Napoleon died at Chiselhurst, England, in 1872. In 1873 M. Thiers resigned and MacMahon was elected president. He resigned in 1879, and M. Grevy became president. M. Grevy served the full term of seven years, and in 1887 Francis Sadi-Carnot was elected to succeed him. He was assassinated in 1894, the last year of his incumbency, after which Casimir Perier was elected. He resigned in 1895, and Felix Faure, born in 1841, was elected president of the French Republic. On February 16, 1899, President Faure died suddenly at his residence in Paris—the Palace of the Elysée. M. Emile Loubet was elected by the two Houses of the French Congress on February 18, 1899.

The area is 204,092 square miles. Population, 38,517,975.

The area of France and her colonies is 3,821,419 square miles.

The population of France and her colonies is 91,160,905.

#### Corsica.

Corsica is a large island of the Mediterranean, north of Sardinia. About 560 B. C., the Phocaeans of Ionia



landed, and founded the city of Aleria, but were shortly after compelled by the natives to abandon it. Several years later the Tuscans shared the same fate. The Carthaginians took possession of Corsica, but were driven off by the Romans. On the downfall of the Roman Empire in the West, Corsica passed into the hands of the Vandals. Since that period, 565 A. D., Corsica has successively fallen into the hands of the Goths, the Saracens, the Pisans, and the Genoese, the latter finally ceding it to the French in 1768. For a few years after the French Revolution it was placed under British protection, but since 1814 it has been in undisturbed possession of the French. Corsica is famous as the birthplace of Napoleon Bonaparte.

The area of Corsica is 3,377 square miles. Population, 290,168.

#### **AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.**

This country was first settled by the Norici, a tribe of Celtic origin. The Romans conquered the country 14 B. C. During the fifth and sixth centuries, the Boiis, Vandals, Goths, Huns, and Lombards, invaded Austria. The Avari, who invaded Bavaria, were driven back by Charles the Great (Charlemagne), in 796. The Hungarians took possession of the country in 900, but it was recovered by Otto I, in 955, and re-united with Germany. The German-Roman emperor, appointed Leopold of Babenberg, in 983, Margrave of Austria, and the princes of Babenberg ruled it for 263 years. One of these rulers, Henry, 1141-1177, made Vienna his capital. He also took part in the second Crusade. With Frederick, who fell in battle with the Magyars in 1246, the house of Babenberg became extinct.

Ottocar, son of the Bohemian king, succeeded. He was defeated and slain by Emperor Rudolph of Hapsburg, in 1278, and Austria was given to Albert, son of the emperor. The accession of the Hapsburg dynasty in the person of Albert I, in 1282, was the foundation of Austria's subsequent greatness. Albert was murdered by his nephew, John of Swabia, in 1308, whom he had deprived of his hereditary possessions. He was succeeded by his five sons. Fred-

erick, the eldest, was set up by a party as emperor, but was defeated and taken prisoner by his rival, Louis of Bavaria, in 1322. On the death of his brothers, Albert became sole ruler. He died in 1358, and was succeeded by Rudolph II, who died in 1365. The latter was succeeded by his two brothers, Albert III and Leopold III, who in 1379 divided their possessions. The latter fell at Sempach, in seeking to regain Switzerland, in 1386.

Albert III died in 1395, and was succeeded by his son, Albert IV, who was poisoned in 1404. His son and successor, Albert V, took possession of the throne. He obtained by marriage the thrones of Hungary and Bohemia, and became emperor in 1437, under the title of Albert II. He died 1439, and was succeeded by his son, Ladislaus, who died in 1457. Upon the latter's death the Austrian branch of the family became extinct, and the crowns of Hungary and Bohemia passed into other hands.

In 1463 the emperor, Frederick III, obtained sole possession of Austria, which was raised to an archduchy. His son, Emperor Maximilian, obtained by marriage the Netherlands in 1477, but he transferred this country to his son Philip. The latter, by marriage, acquired the crown of Spain. He died in 1506. Emperor Maximilian, his father, died in 1519, and was succeeded by his grandson Charles (son of Philip). Charles was now ruler of all Germany, Spain, and the Netherlands. He resigned all his hereditary possessions in Germany to his brother, Ferdinand I, in 1524. The latter married the sister of the King of Hungary and Bohemia, and after the death of that king he claimed both countries. His right was contested by John Zapolya, who was crowned king by the nobles of Hungary. War followed. John sought the aid of Sultan Solyman II of Turkey, and a Turkish army advanced to the very gates of Vienna in 1529; but after several ineffectual attempts to take the city he raised the siege and returned to Turkey. At length, in 1535, an agreement was reached and John regained his kingdom. He died in 1540, and his son was made king. Another war ensued; the Turks again took active part, and Ferdinand was defeated and had to pay an annual tribute to the Sultan of Turkey.

Ferdinand, the second son of Emperor Ferdinand I, on the occasion of a Diet of the empire at Augsburg in 1547, fell in love with Philippine Welser, the beautiful daughter of an Augsburg burgher. They were married in 1550, without the knowledge of his father. The latter, on hearing the news, was exceedingly angry, and for a long time his son did not venture to appear before him. In all other countries this mesalliance made a great noise. In the meantime, the loving couple enjoyed the greatest domestic happiness and Philippine enchanted every one that knew her by her intelligence and kindness of heart. It was after eight years that his father was reconciled. Philippine, in disguise, handed the emperor a petition, and by her deportment on the occasion, as well as her beauty, disarmed the angry father. He forgave his son, declared his children legitimate, and raised their mother to the rank of Margravine von Burgau.

Emperor Ferdinand died in 1564, and his possessions were divided among his three sons, Maximilian II, Ferdinand, and Charles. In 1568 Sultan Selim II invaded the country, but was defeated by Maximilian II, whose son Rudolph was crowned King of Hungary and Bohemia. After the death of Maximilian, in 1576, Rudolph II became emperor and was also elected king of the Romans. He was entirely under the power of the Jesuits. He died, 1612, and was succeeded by his brother Matthias, who died in 1619. The latter had named his cousin Ferdinand, Archduke of Styria, as his successor.

The struggle between Catholicism and Protestantism, known as the Thirty Years' War, had commenced, which raged from 1618 to 1648. The Protestants renounced their allegiance to Ferdinand and chose Frederick V. In 1620 the latter was defeated by Ferdinand. The war might have ended here, but Ferdinand, impelled by revenge and fanatical zeal, instituted against the Protestants such severe persecutions that they again took up arms. This religious war and persecution cost the house of Austria the life blood of its possessions. Under Ferdinand's successor, Emperor Ferdinand III, 1637-1657, Austria continued to be a theater of war; and Alsace was

taken by France. Leopold I succeeded him. This monarch, by his harsh treatment, drove the Hungarians into revolt; they secured the aid of the Turks, who, under Kara Mustapha, besieged Vienna in 1683, which was only saved by an army of Germans and Poles under the Polish king, John Sobieski, after which Hungary was subdued. In 1697 the Turks were again defeated by the celebrated general, Prince Eugene.

The struggle between Leopold I and Louis XIV of France for the heirship to the throne of Spain, led to the war of the Spanish Succession, during which Leopold died, 1705. He was wholly under the influence of the Jesuits. His son, Joseph I, succeeded, 1705-1711. After his death his brother, Charles VI, became emperor. He secured the Netherlands, Milan, Mantua, Naples, and Sicily. Austria was a powerful state at that time. But soon other wars with France and Spain broke out. In 1737 Charles VI had to give up Naples and Sicily to Don Carlos; in 1739 he surrendered Belgrade, Servia, parts of Wallachia, and Bosnia, to Turkey.

Charles died in 1740. He was succeeded by his daughter Maria Theresa. Counter claims to the territories of Austria were raised on all sides. Frederick II of Prussia took Silesia, and the Archduke of Bavaria was elected emperor, under the title of Charles VII. The Hungarians alone stood by their heroic queen. England sided with Theresa. Charles VII, who was actively supported by Prussia, died in 1745. Austria was forced to cede Silesia to Prussia, other territory to Spain, and several districts to Sardinia, but these sacrifices secured the existence of the Austrian monarchy. The husband of the empress was elected emperor under the title Francis I.

Maria Theresa, wishing to recover the lost territories, entered into alliance with France, Russia, Saxony, and Sweden; but the Seven Years' War which resulted, 1756-1763, only confirmed the cession of Silesia.

Francis died in 1765 and was succeeded by his son, Joseph II, with his mother, Maria Theresa, as joint regent. The empress died in 1780. Joseph II granted liberties and rights to the Protestants.

Shortly before his death in 1790 the Netherlands rose in rebellion. Joseph was succeeded by his brother, Leopold II, who succeeded in establishing peace in the Netherlands and Hungary. The fate of his sister, Marie Antoinette, and her husband, Louis XVI of France, led to an alliance with Prussia; but Leopold died, before the war began, in 1792. Under his successor, Francis II, war was declared, but Francis lost Lombardy and the Netherlands; and in 1809 he lost other valuable territory. He laid down the dignity of the German emperor, which his family held for nearly five hundred years, and now took the title of Francis I, Emperor of Austria. In 1810 his daughter, Maria Louisa, married Napoleon. In 1813 Francis I declared war against his son-in-law, Napoleon, and joined in the alliance of England, Russia, Prussia, and Sweden, which resulted in the downfall of Napoleon. Francis I died in 1835, and was succeeded by his son, Ferdinand I. During the revolution in 1848 the arsenal in Vienna was stormed and the war minister murdered. The court fled to Olmut, and the imperial army attacked the city. After a resistance of eight days Vienna surrendered. Severe measures were taken; a number of the leaders, among others Robert Blum, were condemned and shot. This vigorous policy was not in consonance with the easy nature of Ferdinand I, and he abdicated, 1848. Francis Joseph I, the present monarch, was then declared emperor. The Hungarians, under Kossuth, declared their independence and established a republic, 1849, but, with the aid of a Russian army, the Hungarians were defeated, and surrendered. The revolting Italians, led by Mazzini, were also subdued. In 1859 Sardinia, allied with France, declared war against Austria. The Austrians were defeated and Lombardy was taken from them and ceded to Sardinia. In 1866 a short and bloody war occurred between Austria on one hand and Italy and Prussia on the other, which ended in the defeat of the Austrians, and Venice, Holstein and Schleswig were taken from the Austrian Empire. Francis Joseph I, the present monarch, was born in 1830. He was proclaimed Emperor of Austria December 2, 1848, and took the oath on the Hungarian Constitution, June 8, 1867.

The area of the Austria-Hungarian Empire is 240,942 square miles.

The population of the Austria-Hungarian Empire is 41,358,886.

#### **Hungary.**

The ancient home of the Hungarians (Magyars) was in Central Asia. They emigrated, forty thousand families, in 895, to Europe. They were ruled by the chiefs of the House of Arpad. Geisa I ruled 972-997. His son, Stephen I, called the Saint, 997-1038, was the first crowned King of Hungary. Under his successor, Peter, the Hungarians revolted. The most important rulers were: Bela I, 1061-1063; Ladislav I, 1077-1095; Coloman, 1095-1114; Geisa II, 1141-1161; Andrew II, 1205-1235, who took part in the Crusades; Bela IV, 1235-1270; and Andrew III, 1290-1301. The latter was the last king of the house of Arpad. Charles, of the house of Anjou, was the next king, 1309-1342. His son, Louis I, the Great, 1342-1382, succeeded. He extended the bounds of Hungary, subdued Poland, Wallachia and Bulgaria. Sigismond, Emperor of Germany, was the next ruler, 1387-1437. The first husband of his daughter Elizabeth, Albert of Austria, succeeded, after which the second husband of Elizabeth, Ladislav IV of Bohemia, was made king. The latter was defeated and slain by the Turks in 1444. Janos Hunyady succeeded as regent. His son Matthias I was one of the greatest sovereigns of his age. He defeated the Turks and added Bosnia to his kingdom. His successors, Ladislav VI, 1490-1516, and Louis II, 1516-1526, were defeated by the Turks in 1526, and the latter king slain.

Ferdinand of Austria was made King of Hungary and Bohemia in 1526, and from this period the history of Hungary is merged in that of Austria.

Its area is 125,039 square miles. Population, 17,463,473.

#### **Bohemia.**

The Bohemians (Boii) settled in Europe in the second century B. C. In the sixth century A. D. the territory was peopled by Czechs, a Slavic race. In the ninth century Svatopluk, King of Moravia, sub-

jugated Bohemia and introduced Christianity. After his death the Dukes of Prague, of the Piasten dynasty, were given the title of kings, in 1061, and they ruled the country as a state of the German Empire until 1305, when the last of the dynasty was assassinated. From 1310 to 1437 Bohemia was ruled by kings of the house of Luxemburg.

George of Podiebrad was elected king in 1458, and in spite of a papal bull against him, and Hungarian arms, maintained his position till his death in 1471. He was succeeded by Ladislav VI, 1471-1517. Under him and his son, Louis, 1517-1526, the nobility made themselves more independent of the kings, and the common people were crushed deeper into serfdom. Louis was slain in a battle with the Turks, and Bohemia passed into the hands of Ferdinand of Austria. From that period the history of Bohemia is merged in that of Austria.

The area of Bohemia is 20,060 square miles. Population, 5,843,094.

### ITALY.

The ancient history of Italy is given under "Romans."

Odoacer, chief of the Heruli, a German tribe, became the first king of Italy in 476 A. D. After thirteen years of military despotism he was slain by Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths. The latter proved to be a wise ruler. After his death, 526, Athalaric, Theodatus, and Vitiges were successively raised to the throne. The Goths, under the last-named king, were defeated by the Byzantine imperial army in 553, and Italy was governed by an exarch or delegate from that empire. Again Italy was taken by the Goths under Totila, who made himself master of the country, but a short time after they were defeated and Totila slain.

The Lombards, another German tribe, under their king, Alboin, invaded, and, with the exception of the city of Rome, took possession of Italy in 568. Alboin was murdered in 573. Cleoph, his successor, was murdered after a reign of one and a half years. Autharis, Agilulph, Adaloald, Arioald, and Rotharis were successively raised to the throne.

King Luitprand took possession of the city of Rome, in consequence of which Pope Gregory II called to his aid the Venetians, and the Lombards were driven out of the city. Later, under Pope Zacharias, the sovereign rights of the Pontiff over Rome were established and consented to by King Luitprand. The latter died in 744. Rachis, Astolph, and Desiderius were successively raised to the throne. In a frontier dispute between the Pope and King Desiderius, the Pope appealed to Charlemagne, who defeated the king and brought the reign of the Lombards to a close. Charlemagne received from the Pope, Leo III, in 800, the crown of the Holy Roman Empire of the German people, and took possession of Italy.

Charlemagne was then ruler of all the known countries in Europe. He was engaged to be married to Irene, Empress of the Eastern Roman Empire, but Irene was dethroned by Nicephorus and died soon after. Charlemagne died in 814. His successors, the Carolingian kings, ruled until 888, when Charles the Fat, the last of them, was deposed. (See Germany.)

Berengarius I was made King of Italy by the feudal lords after the deposition of Charles the Fat. He was murdered in 924. His successor, Berengarius II, did homage to Otto I of Germany. Otto deposed his vassal and assumed the sovereign right of the kingdom. Under Conrad II of Germany, 1024-1039, the Italians revolted against their German rulers, but were subdued again, and the German emperors ruled over the country till 1250.

During the reign of Manfred, in 1258, Pope Urban IV made Charles of Anjou King of Sicily. A war followed in which Manfred was killed. Charles of Anjou ruled over Sicily in a most tyrannical manner. The Sicilians appealed to Conradin, son of Conrad IV, the legitimate heir of the throne of Sicily, to relieve them of the tyrant. Conradin responded, went to Italy, and put himself at the head of a force, but was defeated in a battle (1268) and made prisoner. He and his friends were beheaded by order of Charles of Anjou.

The very bitter feeling of the citizens of Palermo against Charles of Anjou and his French followers came to an outburst, instigated by a gross outrage



which was perpetrated by a French soldier on a young Sicilian bride, in 1282, and caused a rising against their oppressors (called the Sicilian Vespers), in which they put to sword every man, woman, and child of them, not sparing even those Italians and Sicilians who had intermarried with the French. Messina and other cities followed, and the massacre soon became general over the island.

It was about this period that Venice, Milan, Genoa, and Florence attained their greatest growth and historical importance. Naples and the Island of Sicily were independent.

The chief historical incidents, after the Sicilian Vespers, are the wars between Genoa and Pisa, 1284; the quarrel of the Guelphs, Bianchi, and Neri, in Tuscany, in 1300. The German emperors made several attempts to regain supremacy, but in 1355 gave up the struggle. From this time to the middle of the fifteenth century the collective history of Italy ceases, each city having been ruled by some powerful local family.

In lower Italy, after the famous rebellion of the Vespers in 1282, which deprived Charles of Anjou of his Sicilian crown, Peter III of Aragon was made King of Sicily. Charles continued to rule in Naples and upon his death was succeeded by his son, Charles II, 1285-1309. He was successively followed by Robert of Anjou; Johanna I, 1343-1382, who had her husband, Andreas of Hungary, murdered, and was in turn murdered herself; Charles of Durazzo, 1382-1387; Ladislaus, 1387-1414; his sister, Johanna II, 1414-1435; Alfonso V of Aragon, 1435-1458; Ferdinand II, to 1496; and Frederick, 1496-1501. In 1504 the French were defeated by the Aragonese, and Sicily and Naples united and became a province of Spain till 1713.

From 1495 to 1525 the country was the theater of the struggles between France and Germany; but the battle of Pavia, in 1525, established the ascendancy of the German emperors, who appointed over the various states rulers of their own selection, till 1796.

Napoleon's campaign in 1796 redistributed Italy. Northern and Central Italy was redivided into four republics. Venice was given to Austria. In 1798

lower Italy became a republic with Naples for its capital. Charles Emmanuel II, King of Sardinia, resigned; and Pope Pius VI fled from Rome. While Napoleon was in Egypt the French were driven from Italy. But he returned, and the battle of Marengo, in 1800, made him once more master of Italy. In 1804 Napoleon, having proclaimed himself emperor, made Italy a province of his empire, and a new division was made. The Pope was left in Rome and Ferdinand in Naples. The republics were placed under a viceroy, Eugene Beauharnais. After the battle of Austerlitz Venice was added to this kingdom. In 1806 Naples was given to Napoleon's brother, Joseph. When the latter went to Madrid, in 1808, Joachim Murat succeeded him as King of Naples. Sicily remained in the hands of Ferdinand. In 1809 Pius VII was deposed, and Rome taken into the French Empire. Napoleon's sister was made Duchess of Tuscany, with the title of Princess of Piombino.

After the downfall of Napoleon the congress of Vienna, in 1815, again divided Italy. Victor Emmanuel I received back his kingdom of Sardinia, with Genoa. Venice and Milan were given to Austria. The old duchy of Parma was given to Maria Louise, the wife of Napoleon. Pope Pius VII received back all the states of the church. The Republic of San Marino was recognized; and Ferdinand IV was confirmed as king of the Two Sicilies.

A revolution began in 1820, at Naples, which was crushed by Austria. Another incipient revolution, in 1830, was also checked. In 1848 the oppressed Italians drove the Pope from the country and proclaimed a republic. A French army invaded Italy in the interest of the papacy, but was repulsed in three successive attacks by the republicans under Garibaldi. The city of Rome was stormed, but the French were compelled to retire. The republicans, unable to continue the contest, opened negotiations with Oudinot, the French general, and a capitulation was agreed upon. The French entered Rome and the republican leaders fled. A temporary government was established and the Pope restored to power. Vigorous measures were adopted to suppress the republican spirit.

In 1859 the Italians, under the leadership of the King of Sardinia and Garibaldi, rose against Austria. Victor Emmanuel, the King of Sardinia, was made King of United Italy. In 1866 Naples was taken, and in 1870 the temporal power of the Pope was abolished. Rome became a part of the Italian Kingdom, and was declared its capital. In 1873 the Jesuits were expelled.

Victor Emmanuel, the first king of United Italy, died in 1878, and was succeeded by his son, Humbert I, the present king.

The area of Italy is 110,646 square miles. Population, 31,290,490.

The area of Italy and foreign dependencies is 299,146.

The population of Italy and foreign dependencies is 32,140,490.

#### Sicily.

Sicily is the largest and most populous island in the Mediterranean Sea. The Greeks founded the first settlement in 730 B. C. In 536 B. C. the Phoenicians founded settlements in Sicily, but were attacked and driven out by the Greeks. In 410 B. C. the Greeks were defeated by the Phoenicians, who took possession of several important territories. The citizens of Syracuse accused their Greek generals of treachery, and Dionysius the Elder, a clerk in a public office, was appointed commander of the army and tyrant of Syracuse. After he had vigorously suppressed several insurrections, he declared war against the Carthaginians in 397 B. C. At first fortune favored Dionysius, but afterwards he suffered a series of reverses and was locked up in the city of Syracuse, apparently without hope of escape. When he was about to fall a victim to despair, a pestilence broke out in the Carthaginian fleet. Dionysius, having been liberated, took courage, and suddenly attacking his enemies by land and sea, obtained a complete victory. In 392 B. C. the Carthaginians renewed hostilities, but were defeated. Dionysius then conquered Lower Italy, and captured Rhegium. But he was not contented with the reputation of being the first warrior and statesman of his age; he wished to shine as a poet also.

He contended for the prize at the Olympic games, but failed. Dionysius was more successful at Athens, where he several times obtained prizes for tragedy. He died 367 B. C.

The Carthaginians were again defeated by the Greeks under Timoleon in 340 B. C. A new power, the Roman, now cast a covetous eye upon Sicily, and after a tremendous struggle the whole island became a Roman province, in 210 B. C. In 440 A. D. Sicily was taken by the Vandals, who, in turn, were compelled to cede it to Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths, in 480. In 535 it was annexed to the Eastern Roman or Byzantine Empire. In 827 the Saracens invaded the island, and, after a struggle of 114 years, made themselves master of it. They, in turn, were defeated by the Normans, who held the island from 1072 to 1194. After this date Sicily and Naples, or "The Kingdom of the Two Sicilies," came into possession of the Swabian dynasty, the House of Hohenstauffen. (For the further history of Sicily see Italy.)

Area of Sicily is about 10,000 square miles. Population, 3,523,853.

#### Sardinia.

This island lies in the Mediterranean, south of Corsica. A few islands which lie off the coast, the Maddalena group—consisting of Maddalena, Caprera, and six minute islets—Asinara, San Pietro, and San Antioco, belong to Sardinia.

The Carthaginians conquered the island about 480 B. C. They were forced to abandon it to the Romans in 238 B. C. After the downfall of the Roman Western Empire, it fell into the hands of the Vandals, but was recovered by the Eastern Roman Empire in 534 A. D., from which it was wrested by the Saracens. They were driven out in turn by the Pisans, one of whose governors, being supported by the Genoese, secured the erection of Sardinia into a kingdom, in 1154. The popes, who had long claimed a right of suzerainty over the island, gave it to James II of Aragon, in 1296, and it continued in the possession of Spain till 1708, when it was taken by the British. By the Peace of Utrecht, in 1713, it was ceded to Austria. In 1730 Austria gave it to the

Duke of Savoy in exchange for Sicily. Victor Amadeus II, Duke of Savoy, became King of Sardinia, and together with the duchy the island ultimately became merged in the Kingdom of Italy.

The area of Sardinia, including the small islands adjacent, is 9,300 square miles. Population, 756,201.

#### **RUSSIA.**

Previous to the ninth century this country, the eastern part of ancient Sarmatia, was occupied by hordes of nomadic or wandering tribes, chiefly Tartars. Rurick founded the first monarchy in 862. Oleg ruled 879-912; Igor, 912-945, did nothing of note, but his widow, Olga, 945-957, was a wise and able ruler. She abdicated in favor of her son, Swiatoslow I, 955-973, who was murdered. After his death a civil war broke out. Vladimir, his youngest son, became ruler, 980-1015. His reign was the "heroic" epoch of Russian history. After his death a civil war broke out among his four sons, in which Jaroslaw was ultimately successful. He ruled from 1036 to 1054. After his death the once great and united realm became an agglomeration of petty states, and anarchy, confusion, and civil wars prevailed over the country till 1478. The Mongols conquered the country about 1240 and Russia was forced to pay them tribute until 1481, when General Svenigorod annihilated their power. Ivan III, surnamed the Great, who reigned from 1462 to 1505, succeeded at last in uniting the country. He was the first who assumed the title of Czar of all Russias.

Czar Vasali, 1505-1533, followed closely his father's policy, and extended the territory. Ivan IV, 1533-1584, known as "The Terrible," formed the first standing army in 1545. His arms were everywhere victorious. Siberia was discovered in 1554. After the death of his wife, Anastasia, a change came over Ivan's character. He became suspicious of every one. He banished his friends, persecuted the boyars, or nobles, and thousands of people were murdered. He himself killed his eldest son. His son, Feodor I, was his successor, 1584-1598. He was the last of the Rurick dynasty; his only brother, Demetrius, was murdered in 1591.

Boris Godonof was elected czar, 1598-1604. During his reign an impostor appeared, pretending to be the mysteriously murdered Demetrius, the son of Ivan. He was defeated by Czar Godonof, but on the sudden death of the czar the impostor, Demetrius, was crowned in 1605. A revolt, headed by Prince Vasali, broke out soon after; the czar was murdered, and Vasali elected czar. In 1610 another false Demetrius arose, and Sigismund of Poland, taking advantage of the confusion thus produced, invaded Russia, proclaimed his son, Ladislaus, czar, and carried Vasali away to die in a Polish prison.

After a long struggle Michael Feodorovitz, of the house of Romanoff, was elected czar, 1613-1645. The new czar employed his reign in restoring Russia to its former state of power and order. His son, Alexis, 1645-1676, extended the influence of the empire. After the death of Alexis his son, Theodore II, took the throne in 1676. After a reign of six years he died, and his ten-year-old half-brother, Peter I, surnamed the Great, was declared czar; but Sophia, the sister of Peter, aided by the Strelitzes, succeeded in obtaining the reins of power as princess-regent, representing Peter and his brother Ivan, in 1682.

In 1689 Peter, at the age of seventeen, forced Sophia to give up all claims to the throne, and became sole ruler of Russia. He defeated the Turks in 1696. Peter formed vast plans for the improvement of his empire, and he spent a year in Holland and England, making himself acquainted with the useful arts, particularly ship-building. He died 1725, and left his crown to his wife, the famous Catharine I.

Catharine died 1727, after a reign of two years. She was the daughter of John Rabe. In 1701 she married a soldier, and later on became mistress of General Bauer; afterwards she entered the service of Princess Menchikoff, where she attracted the notice of Peter the Great.

Catharine I was succeeded by Peter II, 1727-1730, when he was deposed in favor of Anna Courland, the daughter of Ivan, who was made empress 1730-1740. Her successor was Ivan VI, an infant, 1740-1741, who was dethroned and imprisoned for life by Elizabeth,

daughter of Peter the Great. Elizabeth ruled from 1741 to 1762. The son of her sister, Peter III, succeeded her, but he was speedily dethroned and murdered in the same year by his able and unscrupulous wife, who, as Catharine II, ascended the throne.

Catharine II was a woman of great ability, but utterly devoid of principle; she shrunk from no crime. She was shameless in vice. When the hopes of the disaffected were centered in the young Prince Ivan, he was forthwith murdered in the castle of Schluesselburg. She ruled from 1762 to 1796, and was succeeded by her son, Paul I, 1796-1801, who was assassinated. His son, Alexander I, 1801-1825, was soon drawn into the vortex of the great struggle with Napoleon. (See France.) During the reign of his successor, Nicholas I, 1825-1855, wars were declared with Persia and Turkey; and a long and deadly conflict commenced—all for the ill-concealed object of extending Russian dominion. An uprising in Poland was crushed with a strong hand.

In 1848 Nicholas took a decided part in international events. He was opposed to the revolution in France, and frowned upon the struggles of the republicans in Italy and Germany. When the Hungarian republican leaders took refuge in Turkey, he demanded their surrender. Nicholas died in 1855, and was succeeded by his son, Alexander II. The latter sold Alaska to the United States of America for \$7,200,000. Russian dominion was extended in Asia. The act by which this monarch will be remembered is the famous decree for the total emancipation of the serfs throughout the empire, numbering 23,000,000, issued March 3, 1861.

In 1877 war broke out with Turkey, during which Turkey, in spite of a desperate defense, was defeated, and Russia gained several important provinces. Czar Alexander was assassinated in 1881, and was succeeded by his son, Alexander III. The latter died in 1894, and was succeeded by his son, the present czar, Nicholas II, born in 1868.

The area of Russia is 8,660,394 square miles. Population, 129,166,561.

**SPAIN.**

Spain, the ancient Iberia and Hispania, was originally inhabited by the Celtiberians, a mixture of the Celts and Iberians. It was first colonized by the Phoenicians, and afterwards by the Greeks and Carthaginians. They were conquered, however, by the Romans under Scipio, 206 B. C., and the country was made a Roman province. In 409 A. D. hordes of barbarians, Alani, Vandals, and Suevi, desolated Spain and wrested it from the Romans. In 412 the Visigoths, under Adolphus, invaded the country and established the Gothic monarchy in Catalonia. The Suevi were subjugated in 584, and the Vandals and Alani were expelled from the country in 427.

The most remarkable kings were Wallia, 415-418, who greatly strengthened the Gothic monarchy; Euric, 466-483; Wamba, 672-680; Roderic, who was killed in a battle with the Moors, 711. (Historians name the Moors variously as Arabs, Mohammedans, or Saracens.)

The Moors, under Tarik, made Spain a province of Africa, and the country was ruled by emirs appointed by the Calif of Damascus. The attempt of the Spanish emirs to conquer Gaul (France) was most signally checked by the French king, Charles Martel, in 732.

Anarchy and bloodshed were prominent features of the first forty years of the Moorish rule in Spain. Within this period no fewer than twenty emirs had been called to the direction of affairs. At last the independent califate of Cordova was founded.

In the wars of 800-811, the Roman-German emperor, Ludwig, son of Charlemagne, conquered Spain to the Ebro, and made it a province of France.

During the period of Moorish domination the small independent kingdom of Asturia had been growing in power. It was increased by Galicia, Leon, and Castile.

In 758 a second kingdom was founded in Sobrarbe, and increased by Navarre and Aragon, but the latter was swallowed up by the califate of Cordova, 801. Thirty-six years later another kingdom, called Navarre, was founded and made independent of the Moors. A third monarchy was founded in Castile, 933. Aragon was the last Christian kingdom formed.



Whenever the Moors seriously threatened one of the four kingdoms, the others generally came to its aid. In 1212 the combined forces of the four kingdoms and Portugal defeated the Arabs. A Mohammedan kingdom (Granada) was founded 1238 by Alhamar, but was speedily forced to become subordinate to Castile.

The most prominent monarchs of Castile were Ferdinand III, Alfonso X, Alfonso XI, Peter the Cruel, and Queen Isabella, the last ruler of the separate kingdom of Castile.

Aragon's prominent kings were: James I, 1213-1276; Peter III, 1276-1285, who annexed Sicily in 1282, and, afterwards, Minorca and Ivica; James II, who conquered Sardinia and Corsica; Alfonso V, 1416-1458, who conquered Naples; and Ferdinand II, styled the Catholic, who, by marriage with Isabella, Queen of Castile, in 1469, and the conquest of Granada, 1492, and Navarre, 1512, united the whole of Spain under one rule. During the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, America was discovered by Christopher Columbus in 1492.

Ferdinand introduced that terrible tribunal, the Inquisition, sometimes called The Holy Office, in Spain. Torquemada, the first inquisitor-general of Spain, had nearly 9,000 men, women, and children condemned to the flames as heretics. The Jews and the Moors were driven from the country or murdered. Ferdinand died 1516. His successor, Charles I, better known as Charles V, Emperor of Germany, added Austria, the Netherlands, Mexico, and Peru to the possessions of the Spanish crown. Charles left the empire to his brother Ferdinand, and gave Spain, the Two Sicilies, and his Spanish dominions in America to his son, Philip II, who married Mary, Queen of England. During the latter's reign, 1556-1598, a rebellion broke out in the Netherlands which resulted in the independence of the seven provinces. Philip conquered Portugal, 1580. The so-called "Invincible Armada" was destroyed in 1588. He died 1598. His son, Philip III, ruled 1598-1621. During his reign the Moors, numbering 900,000, were expelled from the country.

Philip IV succeeded, 1621-1665. During his reign the Spanish army was defeated at Rocroi by the

Duke d'Enghien, 1643; the Catalans rebelled; the Portuguese and Dutch gained their independence. The power of Spain continued to decline. As Philip's son was only four years old he bequeathed the government to his widow, Maria Anna of Austria.

The nobles, under the leadership of Don Juan, compelled Maria Anna to retire from the court. Don Juan died in 1679. Charles II, now eighteen years of age, took possession of the government. He was little more than a tool in the hands of the nobles. He died in 1700, leaving no children.

Louis XIV of France supported his grandson, Louis, for the vacant throne. Louis was proclaimed in all parts of Spain amid popular acclamations, and crowned king under the title of Philip V, in 1700.

Leopold I of Austria disputed the title, and war was declared against France by Austria, England, and Holland, which continued till 1711. Philip abdicated the throne of Spain, in 1724, in favor of his son, Don Luis. Don Luis, however, died after a reign of eight months, and Philip V emerged from his retreat to resume the crown which he had laid down of his own accord.

Philip V had two sons by his first wife, Don Luis, who died in 1824, and the crown prince, Ferdinand. His second wife obtained unlimited ascendancy over her husband's mind. As Philip's son by his first wife, Ferdinand, excluded from the Spanish throne her own son, Don Carlos, she was anxious to obtain for the latter the reversion of the duchies of Parma and Tuscany, to which she had a presumptive claim. Don Carlos was recognized, and the duchies were occupied by a Spanish army. But the Spanish queen was not satisfied. She desired to secure something better for Don Carlos, and at the same time make a place for her second son, Don Philip. France, Spain, and Sardinia concluded the league of Turin in 1733, for the partition of Germany's Italian provinces. The chief events of this war, from the Spanish point of view, were the occupation of Naples and Sicily by Don Carlos. It was intended that he should keep these kingdoms, and that Parma and Tuscany should be transferred to his younger brother, Don Philip. At the close of the war, 1735, Don Carlos was recog-

nized as King of Sicily and the duchy Parma became a German possession. The Spanish queen was bitterly indignant at the failure to provide anything for her second son. She struggled hard to prolong the war, but failed.

The German emperor, Charles VI, had no son, and therefore wished that his daughter, Maria Theresa, should succeed him. Prussia, France, and Spain formed a coalition against the unfortunate heiress. The war began in 1724 and ended in 1748. Maria Theresa was recognized, Don Carlos was made King of Naples and Sicily, and Don Philip obtained Parma, Piacenza, and Guastalla. During this war Philip V died, in 1746, and was succeeded by his son, Ferdinand VI, 1746-1759. After his death Don Carlos of Sicily became King of Spain under the title of Charles III. He died in 1788, and was succeeded by Charles IV.

The execution of Louis XVI of France, in 1793, roused Spain, and she became a member of the first coalition against the French Republic. Spain was conquered by Napoleon in 1808, and the king compelled to abdicate in favor of his son, Ferdinand. A rising of the Spanish took place, and the French were repulsed, but Napoleon's arrival in Spain restored supremacy to the French, and Napoleon's brother, Joseph, was made King of Spain. In 1812-13, with the aid of an English army under Wellington, the French were driven out of Spain, and Ferdinand VII returned to his throne. For six years after his restoration he pursued a career of absolute despotism. The inquisition was reestablished, and monkish tyranny resumed its sway. In 1812, however, he was forced to abolish the inquisition and to appoint a new ministry. But the country was still torn by factions, and these popular victories failed to restore peace.

In 1821 Mexico declared its independence, and other losses had occurred in South America and in the West Indies. Military riots convulsed Spain, the king was driven from the country, and a republic established. The European powers interfered. War was declared against France, but the Spaniards were defeated, and Ferdinand was restored. The

leaders of the defeated republicans were imprisoned and executed. A plot was formed to raise Don Carlos to the throne. Ferdinand died in 1833, and his daughter, Maria Isabella, succeeded, under the regency of her mother, Christina. Don Carlos, who claimed the throne, created a civil war, which continued until 1839. In 1854 the queen's mother, Christina, was forced to quit Spain.

During a rebellion in 1868 the queen fled to France. Marshal Serrano was elected regent by the Cortes, June 15, 1869, and Amadeus, Duke of Aosta, accepted the candidature for the crown, was elected by the Cortes, and was proclaimed king November 17, 1870. The Carlists caused numerous civil insurrections. In 1873 the king resigned, alleging the impossibility of restoring tranquillity to Spain; and the two chambers combined as the sovereign Cortes of Spain and voted for a republic, 126 to 32, February 11, 1873.

Castelar became dictator, but was out-voted in the Cortes and resigned; conflicts took place almost daily between the Carlists, Republicans, and Intransigentes, without decisive results.

In 1874 Alphonso, son of the ex-queen, Isabella, proclaimed himself King of Spain, under the title Alphonso XII; was recognized throughout Spain, and entered Madrid in triumph January 14, 1875. He defeated the Carlists. Alphonso died in 1885. The regency was entrusted to his widow, Christina of Austria, who gave birth to a posthumous son (1886), now titular King of Spain, under the title Alphonso XIII.

The area of Spain is 197, 670 square miles. Population, 17,565,632.

The area of Spain and colonies is 443,477. The population of Spain and colonies is 17,822,704. In a war with the United States, 1898, Spain was ruinously defeated, and lost Cuba, Porto Rico, and all other West Indian possessions, together with the Philippine Islands in the Pacific Ocean.

#### **Balearic Isles.**

Balearic Isles, a group of five Islands, Majorca, Minorca, Ivica, Formentera, Cabrera, Conejera, and other islets, lie off the coast of Valencia, in the Medi-

terranean Sea. These islands formed formerly the Kingdom of Majorca, which was united in 1343 with the crown of Aragon, and they now form a Spanish province.

The area of the Balearic Isles is 1,860 square miles. The population, 312,593.

### **TURKEY.**

For the early history of the Turks see "Asiatic Turkey." For the history of the country see "East Roman or Byzantine Empire," under the head of Romans.

Constantinople was taken by the Turks, under Mahomet II, in 1453, which resulted in the fall of the East Roman or Byzantine Empire. Mahomet also conquered Servia, Bosnia, Greece, the Crimea, and many islands. But before Belgrade he suffered a serious defeat. He died in 1481, and was succeeded by Bajazet II. The latter was a peace-loving monarch. He was forced to abdicate in 1512, in favor of his youngest son, Selim I, who murdered his father.

Selim caused his brothers to be put to death, after which he went to Asia and defeated the Persians, Egyptians, and Syrians. He died 1520, and was succeeded by his son, Solyman I. The latter wrested several important territories from Hungary. In 1529 a vast Turkish host laid siege to the capital of the Austrian empire, Vienna, but after a most desperate assault carried on for four days, the Turks were compelled to retire. In 1542 Solyman I again conquered Hungary, and the Turks were at the zenith of their power. The Turkish fleets had taken Algiers and had defeated the fleets of Spain and Italy; Tripoli was added to the empire; the Turkish admiral, Piyala, routed the galleys of Genoa, Florence, Naples, and Malta, off the Isle of Jerba.

But fortune turned. At Malta a powerful Turkish army and fleet was forced to withdraw with a loss of 25,000 men. In 1566 Solyman I again entered Hungary and laid siege to Sziget. Count Zrinyi, the governor of Sziget, determined to resist to the last. There the great sultan died, and a few hours later Count Zrinyi and his brave companions perished amid the smoking ruins of the fortress.

Selim II, the unworthy son and successor of the great Solymán, ruled 1566-1574. He was succeeded by his son, Amurath III, 1574-1595; and Mahomet III, 1595-1603. During their reign a Turkish army invaded Hungary and Austria, but suffered terrible reverses. Mahomet III was succeeded by: Achmet I, 1603-1617; Mustapha I, 1617-1618; Osman II, 1618-1622; Mustapha I, (again) 1622-1623; Amurath IV, 1623-1640; Ibrahim, 1640-1648; Mahomet IV, 1648-1687. The latter laid siege to Vienna, but his army was defeated by a combined army under the Duke of Lorraine and John Sobieski, King of Poland.

Solymán II ruled 1687-1691; Achmet II, 1691-1695; Mustapha II, 1695-1702; Achmet III, 1702-1730; Mahmoud I, 1730-1754. The scheme for the partition of Turkey between Austria and Russia was foiled by the latter sultan, who inflicted a series of disgraceful defeats upon the Austrian army. Sultan Mahmoud introduced in his country the art of printing. His successors were: Osman III, 1754-1757; Mustapha III, 1757-1774; Abdul-Ahmed, 1774-1789. During the latter sultan's reign the Turks were defeated by Russia, but the Austrians were defeated by the Turks in 1788. Selim III was the next sultan, 1780-1807. The Turks, aided by the English, defeated the French in Egypt. Sultan Mustapha succeeded, 1807-1808; Mahmoud II, 1808-1839. During the latter's reign Greece declared its independence. Abdul-Medjid ruled 1839-1861.

Russia claimed a protectorate of the members of the Greek Church in Turkey, which was denied by Turkey. The "Crimean War" of 1853-1855 followed. Turkey was supported by England, France, and Sardinia, and Russia had to give up all its claims. The sultan was succeeded by his brother, Abdul-Aziz, 1861-1876.

An insurrection in Herzegovina in the latter part of 1874 marked the beginning of a very eventful and critical period in the history of Turkey. The insurrection smoldered on through 1875 and 1876, and excited all the neighboring Slavonic people. A threatened revolt in Bulgaria was repressed with much bloodshed. Sultan Abdul-Aziz was deposed and the present monarch, Sultan Abdul-Hamid II,

took possession of the throne in 1876. Servia and Montenegro declared war against Turkey. The Servians were utterly defeated, in spite of the help of many Russian volunteers. Russia declared war in 1877. The Turks were defeated. Roumania, Servia, and Montenegro were declared independent at the Berlin congress in 1878. Herzegovina and Bosnia were ceded to Austria. The present sultan of Turkey, Abdul-Hamid II, was born in 1842.

The area of Turkey in Europe is 62,744 square miles. Population, 5,711,000.

The area of Turkey and colonies is 1,576,700 square miles.

The population of Turkey and colonies, 38,791,000.

#### **Crete.**

This large island lies in the Mediterranean, at the entrance of the Archipelago. A large number of islands which are found around the coasts of Crete are for the most part mere rocks. Crete was conquered by the Romans, and on the division of the empire it fell to the share of the eastern monarchs. In 823 it was taken by the Saracens. Baldwin I gave Crete to Pope Boniface, who sold it to the Venetians in 1204. In 1669, after a war of twenty-four years, it was taken by the Turks, who still retain it.

The area of Crete is 3,326 square miles. Population, 294,190.

#### **Rhodes.**

This island lies off the southwest coast of Anatolia, in the Mediterranean Sea. It was inhabited at a very early period. The city of Rhodes was founded in the fifth century B. C. At the entrance of one of its ports stood a gigantic brazen statue of Helios, seventy cubits in height, called the Colossus of Rhodes. Besides this statue, which is described as one of the seven wonders of the ancient world, 3,000 others, of which 100 were colossal, adorned the city. Rhodes was conquered by Alexander the Great, and received a Macedonian garrison, but on the death of Alexander, 323 B. C., the Rhodians rose upon and expelled the intruders. After this Rhodes largely extended its territories, and rose to great commercial and naval importance. In 42 B. C. the forces were defeated by

Cassius, who entered the city by force and massacred the hostile leaders, seized the public property, and rifled the temples. This visitation broke the power of Rhodes, but it long continued to maintain its prestige as a seat of learning. In 1310 the Grand Master of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem settled here and it remained the headquarters of that powerful order till the sixteenth century, when Rhodes was taken by the Turks, who still retain it.

The area of Rhodes is 565 square miles. Population, about 29,200.

#### **Sporades Islands.**

The Sporades group of islands lie on the west of Asia Minor, and belong to Turkey. The principal islands are: Karpathos, Rhodes, Kos, Patmos, Nikaria, Samos, Scio, Mitylene, Lemnos, Imbros, Thasos, and many more of inferior size.

Estimated area of the islands, 1,000 square miles. Population, about 150,000.

#### **THE NETHERLANDS (HOLLAND).**

The original inhabitants of the Netherlands are supposed to have been Celtic. In the time of the Roman domination a large proportion of it was peopled by German tribes. The Romans conquered the country in the first century, after whom it was successively held by the Franks and the Saxons, till in 785, after which it was annexed to the dominions of Charles the Great (Charlemagne). The feudal system now began to develop itself and expand into dukedoms, counties, lordships, and independent cities.

In 1384 the country of Flanders passed, through marriage, to the Duke of Burgundy, who soon after obtained the whole of the Netherlands (Belgium and Holland). By the marriage of Mary of Burgundy with Emperor Maximilian, 1477, Holland came into possession of Austria, and was conveyed by the Emperor Charles V, in 1555, to his son, Philip II of Spain.

The seven provinces into which the country was divided revolted, 1568-1648, against the tyranny of Philip II, 1568-1649, and established their independence in 1606, the founder of which was William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, who was killed 1584. The



struggle to maintain independence was carried on till 1648, when all the powers acknowledged Holland as a sovereign state. The people began to advance in power and wealth, their ships visiting all parts of the world.

Meanwhile, the religious contest between the Arminians and Calvinists began and raged with fury for many years. The seventy-two-years-old statesman, Olden-Barneveld, suffered death on the scaffold 1619, under the base and iniquitous charge of "vexing the church of God."

In 1671 the French declared war against Holland and overran its territory. Prince William of Orange, with his miserable army, did his best, the French were repelled by the opening of the sluices, and in 1678 the independence of the Dutch was again secured. (Holland was ruled by the Princes of Orange as stadtholders, till the troubles at the end of the eighteenth century began the long European war, which the battle of Waterloo brought to a close.)

In 1793 Holland was taken by the French and the French rule began. The Prince of Orange and his family escaped to England in a fishing boat. In 1806 Louis Bonaparte was appointed by Napoleon King of Holland. The fall of Napoleon was followed by the recall of the Orange family and the establishment of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, including Belgium, 1813.

In 1830, however, this kingdom was broken up by the secession of Belgium. Peace with Belgium was established in 1839.

King William I, the first king of the Netherlands, abdicated in favor of his son, William II, in 1840-1849. He was succeeded by his son, William III, 1849. King William III died in 1890, leaving his daughter Wilhelmina, only ten years of age, sovereign in the order of succession, with Queen Emma, her mother, as queen-regent during the minority of her daughter. On the attainment of her majority, August 31, 1898, the young queen, Wilhelmina Helena Pauline Maria, formally accepted the government, which act was duly signaled by an address to her subjects, and impressive religious ceremonies observed in the Great Church at The Hague.

The area of the Netherlands is 12,648 square miles.  
Population, 4,928,658.

Area of Netherlands and colonies, 795,511 square miles.

Population of Netherlands and colonies, 39,130,402.

### **BELGIUM.**

Belgium consists of the southern portion of the former Kingdom of the Netherlands. In the time of the Roman rule Belgium was included in Gaul, and was known as Gallia Belgica. The people were mostly Celts, but in the fifth and sixth century the principle element of the population became German. The country was afterwards divided into independent duchies, counties, and free cities, the principal division being Flanders. The male line of the Count of Flanders became extinct in 1385, and their possessions passed into the hands of the Dukes of Burgundy, who soon after obtained the whole of the Netherlands—Belgium and Holland. By the marriage of Mary of Burgundy with Emperor Maximilian, 1477, the Netherlands came into the possession of Austria.

Under the son of Maximilian, Philip I, who married Joanna, daughter of King Ferdinand of Spain, 1496, Belgium was annexed to Spain. Philip I ceded Belgium to his daughter Isabella and her husband, the Archduke Albert, in 1598, under whom it formed an independent kingdom. Albert died in 1621, without issue, and the country again fell into the hands of Spain and became involved in the wars attending the decline of the Spanish monarchy. By the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, Belgium was assigned to Austria.

In 1790 the provinces of Belgium revolted against Austrian rule, but they were subdued by the Austrians in the same year.

In the war with revolutionary France, the battle of Fleurus, 1794, put an end to the Austrian rule in Belgium, and it now shared in the fortunes of France during the Consulate and the Empire. After the fall of Napoleon it was united to Holland.

In 1830 the Belgians rebelled, defeated the king's troops, and declared their independence, and a pro-

visional government was established. In 1831 Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg was elected king. He died in 1865, and was succeeded by his son, Leopold II, born in 1835, the present king.

The area of Belgium is 11,373 square miles. Population, 6,410,783.

#### **PORTUGAL.**

This country forms a portion of what was anciently known as Lusitania. Its early history is merged in that of Spain, it having been successively in possession of the Romans, Suevi, Visigoths and Arabs or Moors. Portugal was given to Henry, Duke of Burgundy, by Alfonso, King of Castile, in 1095. His successor, Alfonso I, defeated the Arabs in 1139, and declared Portugal independent. In 1147 he conquered Lisbon. He was succeeded by his son, Dom Sancho I, who died in 1211, and was in turn succeeded by Alfonso II, the Fat. The latter was excommunicated by Pope Honorius III, and was still under the interdict of the church when he died in 1223.

Sancho II was only thirteen years old when he succeeded his father. In 1246 the Pope dethroned Sancho II and offered the crown to the king's brother, Alfonso, on certain conditions. A two years' civil war raged, which ended in the retiring of Sancho II to Toledo, where he died in 1248, and Alfonso III took possession of the throne. He died during a rebellion of his son, Dionysius I, or Denis, in 1278.

Denis, 1279-1325, ruled wisely, and is regarded as the founder of Portuguese commerce and mercantile enterprise, and built forty-four cities and towns in Portugal. He was succeeded by Alfonso IV, 1325-1357.

The son of this king, Don Pedro, married the beautiful Donna Ines de Castro, against the wish of his father. The young bride was murdered by order of Alfonso IV. The very first act of Don Pedro on ascending the throne in 1357 was to punish the murderers of Ines. They were executed with horrible tortures, in the presence of the king. The dead body of Ines was disinterred, and after being crowned was solemnly buried with the kings and queens of Portu-

gal in the convent of Alcobaca. He died in 1367, and was succeeded by his son, Ferdinand I, 1367-1383. After some disturbances John I was elected king in 1385-1433. During his reign and that of his successors, Edward and Alfonso V, Portugal became the greatest maritime power of Europe. Alfonso V died in 1481, and was succeeded by John II, 1481-1495; Emanuel, 1495-1521; John III, 1521-1557. During their reign Portugal ranked as one of the most powerful monarchies in Europe. But sudden as this course of prosperity had been, its decline was almost more abrupt, and may in a great measure be attributed to the influence of the priests, for the introduction into Portugal of the Inquisition in 1536, led to the expulsion of the numerous wealthy and industrious Jews, on whose able financial management the commercial interests of the Portuguese were largely dependent.

John left the crown to his grandson, Don Sebastian, a child of three years, in 1557. The influence of the Jesuits now plunged Portugal into difficulties and misfortunes of every kind. In a war with the Moors, 1578, the Portuguese were defeated and King Sebastian slain. A brother of John III was made king. He died in 1580. Civil wars ensued. Philip II, King of Spain, took possession of the throne, and for the next sixty years, 1580-1640, Portugal was a province of Spain. After a successful conspiracy of the nobles, Portugal was freed from Spain, and the Duke of Braganza, under the title of John IV, was placed on the throne 1640-1656. He was succeeded by Alfonso VI, 1656-1683; Peter II, 1683-1706; John V, 1706-1750; Joseph, 1750-1777; Maria I, and her husband, Don Pedro III, 1777-1810.

The king and queen left Portugal when Napoleon invaded the country, and transferred the seat of their government to Rio Janeiro, the capital of Brazil. After the death of the queen, her son, John, succeeded to the joint crowns of Portugal and Brazil.

The continued residence of the new king, John VI, at Rio Janeiro, resulted, in 1820, in an outbreak of revolution at Lisbon. John VI established his son, Don Pedro, on the throne of Brazil and set out for Portugal. He died in 1826, leaving by his will his

daughter, the Infanta Isabel Maria, as regent. The next twenty-five years are the darkest in the history of Portugal. The nobles, monks, and rabble ruled the land. Don Pedro of Brazil visited Portugal with a fleet in 1832, and Dona Maria made her entry into Lisbon in 1833. Don Pedro died in the same year. Civil wars ensued. An armed intervention of the powers, in 1847, produced a partial abatement of the national disorders. The queen died in 1853, and was succeeded by her son, as Peter V. He died suddenly in 1861, and his brother was proclaimed king under the title Louis I. The steady prosperity of Portugal has been largely due to this king. Louis I died in 1889, and was succeeded by his son, Charles I, born in 1863, the present King of Portugal.

The area of Portugal is 34,528 square miles    Population, 4,660,095.

Area of Portugal and colonies, 837,098 square miles.

Population of Portugal and colonies, 14,266,436.

#### DENMARK.

The most ancient inhabitants of Denmark were Cimbri and Teutons, who were driven out by the Jutes or Goths. The Teutons settled in Germany and Gaul; the Cimbrians invaded Italy, where they were defeated by Marius. The peninsula of Jutland derived its name from the Jutes, and the name of Denmark is supposed to have come from *Dan*, the founder of the Danish monarchy, and *mark*, a German word signifying country.

The authentic history of Denmark commences in the tenth century, though it is known that in the eighth century the Danes were remarkable for their expeditions by sea. Canute the Great became King of England and Denmark, 1014, but in 1042 the Danish dynasty in England came to a close. The kings, Waldemar I, and his sons, Canute VI, and Waldemar II, ruled successively over Denmark, 1157-1241. The latter's death was followed by a century of anarchy, till the reign of his great-grandson, Waldemar III, 1340-1375, the last of the Estriden line. After his death his daughter, the great Margaret, ruled not only Denmark but also Sweden and Norway with a master hand. Margaret's successor, Eric, undid her

Glorious work, and after a war of twenty-five years with his vassals, lost the allegiance and crown of the triple kingdoms.

Christopher of Bavaria ruled next. After his death, in 1448, Christian I, of Oldenburg, became King of Denmark, 1448-1481. With him the Oldenburg dynasty began and continued till 1863. His son, John II, succeeded, 1481-1513. Christian II, 1513-1523, was a tyrant. He declared war against Sweden, took Stockholm through fraud, and had himself crowned king. But the cruel vengeance and treachery of Christian II excited the indignation of that country, and the Swedes, led by Gustavus Vasa, defeated the Danes. His tyrannical ruling cost Christian II his crown, and brought upon him a life-long imprisonment, while Sweden was forever separated from Denmark. He was succeeded by Frederick I, 1523-1533; Christian III, 1533-1559; Frederick II, 1559-1588; Christian IV, 1588-1648; during the reign of the latter the great religious war began in 1618.

Christian IV, who had taken up the Protestant cause, after one year's campaign was obliged to flee before the victorious army of Wallenstein in 1626 and to sue for peace. Christian IV was succeeded by Frederick III, 1648-1670; Christian V, 1670-1699; Frederick IV, 1699-1730. When Charles XII of Sweden fled to Turkey, in 1709, the Danes invaded Sweden, but were defeated. The next succeeding kings were: Christian VI, 1730-1746; Frederick V, 1746-1766; Christian VII, 1766-1808. The latter king had his two prime ministers, Struensee and Count Brandt, beheaded on groundless charges. Christian VII, always an imbecile, became, after 1784, quite incapable of governing. His son was therefore appointed regent.

In 1801 Copenhagen, the capital, was bombarded by the English. In 1807 they landed again near Copenhagen, laid siege to the city, and obliged Denmark to purchase its safety by surrendering the whole of its naval force. Denmark declared war against England, which continued for five years, and left the Danes weakened and in the power of France.

At the downfall of Napoleon Norway, then a province of Denmark, was taken from the latter

country and ceded to Sweden. The prince regent became king in 1808, under the title Frederick VI. He ruled till 1839. He was succeeded by Christian VIII, 1839-1848. After the death of the latter Frederick VII came to the throne in 1848.

Frederick VII had scarcely received the royal unction when half of his subjects rose in rebellion against him. The Schleswig revolt was quelled, but a Prussian army defeated the Danes, who were driven from that duchy. In 1849 the Danes defeated the revolting Schleswig-Holsteiners again. Frederick VII died in 1863 without male issue.

The European powers appointed to the throne Prince Christian of Glucksburg, whose wife was the niece of King Christian VIII. The Prince of Augustenburg also claimed the Danish crown. He was supported by Prussia and Austria. A war ensued, 1864, and Denmark was defeated by the armies of Prussia and Austria, which two powers seized Lauenburg, Holstein, and Schleswig. Over the possession of these provinces a war was fought between Prussia and Austria in 1866, in which the latter country was defeated.

Notwithstanding her dismemberment, Denmark has prospered to an astonishing degree. Prince Christian of Glucksburg, who ascended the throne in 1863, under the title of Christian IX, was born in 1818, and is the present ruler of Denmark.

The area of Denmark is 15,289 square miles. Population, 2,185,335.

The area of Denmark and colonies, 101,903 square miles.

The population of Denmark and colonies, 2,229,564.

#### Färöe Islands.

The Färöe Islands, a group of twenty-two in number, of which seventeen are inhabited, are in the Atlantic Ocean, nearly midway between the Shetlands and Iceland. The principal islands are: Stromö, Osterö, Waagö, Borö, and Suderö. The islands were discovered and settled in the ninth century by Norwegians, and have belonged to Denmark since the incorporation of Norway with that kingdom.

Estimated area of the islands, 514 square miles, with a population of about 13,000.

#### **Iceland.**

This island lies in the most northern part of the Atlantic, on the confines of the Arctic Ocean. The first European settlement of the island was made by Ingolf, a Norwegian, in 870. Christianity was established in 1000, against much opposition. The Icelanders discovered Greenland about the same time. In 1262 Hakon IV, of Norway, succeeded in reducing the whole island to his sway. When Norway was united to Denmark in 1380 Iceland shared its fate. In the seventeenth century it suffered much from the ravages of Algerine pirates, who carried away many persons into slavery. Iceland belongs to the Kingdom of Denmark.

The area is 39,756 square miles. Population, 70,927.

#### **NORWAY AND SWEDEN.**

##### **Norway.**

The original inhabitants of Norway were Finns. Harold Harfager united the country in the ninth century, and Olaf I established Christianity in the following century. Olaf II, 1015-1030, subdued the small kings or chieftains of his country. Olaf II was defeated and slain, 1030, by King Canute the Great, of Denmark, which brought Norway under the sway of the Danish conqueror; but at the death of Canute, in 1036, Olaf's son, Magnus I, recovered possession of the throne, and thenceforth, till 1319, Norway was governed by native kings.

At the death of King Hako V, 1319, Magnus VII, of Sweden, was made King of Norway. His successors were: Hako VI; Olaf V, who, having been elected King of Denmark in 1376, became ruler over the united countries. He died in 1387. Margaret, the daughter of Waldemar III of Denmark, was made Queen of Norway, Sweden, and Denmark in 1397. From this period till 1814 the history of Norway is merged in that of Denmark.

In 1814, after the downfall of Napoleon, Norway was united to Sweden.



**Sweden.**

The ancient inhabitants were the Finns, who retired to their present territory of Finland on the approach of the Scandinavians, who have ever since been masters of Sweden. The internal state of this kingdom is little known previous to the eleventh century.

In the dawn of Swedish history we find the Swedes constantly at war with their neighbors of Norway and Denmark, and engaged in piratical attacks upon the eastern shores of the Baltic. Olaf, the Sap-king, ruled about the year 1000, and introduced Christianity among his people. Ingo I, 1090-1112. In 1155 Eric, the Saint, ruled. He was defeated and slain, 1160, by Magnus Henricksen, a Danish prince. Murder and civil wars reigned for the next 200 years.

In 1389 Margaret, Queen of Denmark and Norway, was made Queen of Sweden. Thus the three Scandinavian crowns were united into one kingdom. Sweden revolted under the tyrant Christian II, of Denmark, but the army, under Sten Sture, was defeated by the Danes in 1520. Christian II took possession of the throne of Sweden again, and had all his opponents among the nobility massacred.

In 1523 Sweden declared its independence of Denmark, and Gustav Vasa, or Gustavus I, was made king, 1523-1560. His successor, Eric XIV, 1560-1568, was assassinated. John III followed, 1569-1592; and after him Sigismund III, of Poland, 1592-1600. The latter king was compelled to abdicate.

Charles IV, 1604-1611, defeated the Poles, and under his rule Sweden became a thoroughly Protestant country. He was succeeded by his son, Gustavus Adolphus, 1611-1632. The latter was the most illustrious of the kings of Sweden. He had a successful war with Russia in 1617.

The Thirty Years' War began in 1618. Gustavus Adolphus was an enthusiastic Protestant, and he watched with grief and dismay the misfortunes of those who were struggling for the right of free judgment in religion. It seemed in the highest degree probable that the Catholic reaction, headed by the fanatical German emperor, Ferdinand II, was about to be completely triumphant. Adolphus at last resolved to give the Protestants the support they so

urgently needed. In 1628 he embarked for Germany with 15,000 men. He defeated the Austrians under Tilly, and took possession of Munich, but his heroic career was suddenly cut short by his death in the battle of Lutzen, in 1632. He was succeeded by his daughter Christina. She maintained a powerful army in Germany, which, although no longer uniformly successful, gained many victories over the imperial forces. She abdicated in 1654, and the son of her sister, Charles X, became king, 1654-1660. He was succeeded by Charles XI, 1660-1697. Charles XII reigned 1697-1718.

Charles XII defeated the Danes, Russians, Saxons, and Poles, but was at last worsted by the Russians, in 1709, and fled into Turkey. In his absence the powers divided his territory. He, however, returned and displayed astonishing valor and military skill. He was killed while engaged in besieging Frederickshald. He was succeeded by his sister, Ulrica Eleonore, in 1718. In 1720 her authority was passed to her husband, Prince Frederick, of Hesse, under the title of Frederick I, 1720-1751.

From the reign of Charles IX until that of Charles XII Sweden had been one of the greatest powers in Europe; but after the time of the latter king, Sweden was shorn of most of her foreign territories, and she sank to a state which exercised little or no influence on the affairs of the rest of the world.

The next ruler was Adolphus Frederick, 1751-1771. He was succeeded by Gustavus III, 1771-1792. The latter was a wise ruler and labored diligently for the welfare of his people. He crushed the supremacy of the aristocracy. Several nobles, desiring to avenge the supposed wrongs of their order, entered into a conspiracy against him, and in 1792 he was assassinated. His successor, Gustavus IV, 1792-1809, was dethroned. He was succeeded by Charles XIII, 1809-1818.

Sweden astonished all Europe by asking Marshal Bernadotte to become heir to the throne. He accepted. In 1813 Sweden coöperated with the powers to crush the French emperor. The proceedings of the Swedish crown prince (Bernadotte, formerly a French general) were watched with some

suspicion by the allies, but he blockaded Hamburg and forced Denmark to give up Norway, and Charles XIII, of Sweden, was proclaimed King of Norway.

In 1818 Bernadotte ascended the throne as Charles XIV, 1818-1844. Great material improvements were effected during his reign. He was succeeded by his son, Oscar I, 1844-1859. Charles XV, 1859-1872, mounted the throne after his father's death. He was succeeded by his brother, Oscar II, born 1829, the present (1899) monarch of Sweden.

The area of Norway and Sweden is 297,321 square miles.

The population of Norway and Sweden, 6,920,177.

#### **ROUMANIA.**

Roumania is formed of Moldavia and Walachia. In the eleventh century the Cumans, a Turkish race, established a kingdom of their own. Two centuries later the Mongols conquered and devastated the country. In the sixteenth century the office of ruler of the country was sold in Constantinople. After 1711 the Turks governed the country by princes, who fixed the revenues and enriched themselves.

In 1802 the Russians wrested from Turkey the right of suzerainty over Moldavia and Walachia (Roumania). In 1822 Russia forced Turkey to choose rulers from the native princes.

By the treaty of Paris in 1858 Moldavia and Walachia were united under the name of Roumania. The first ruler of Roumania, Prince Alexander John Couza, was forced to abdicate in 1866, when Charles I of Hohenzollern was chosen his successor.

In the war between Russia and Turkey in 1877 the Russian army was granted a free passage through Roumanian territory. In 1878 the Berlin Congress recognized the independence of Roumania. In 1881 Roumania was declared a kingdom, and Charles I, the present monarch, born 1839, became king.

The area of Roumania is 48,307 square miles. Population, 5,800,000.

#### **SERVIA.**

This country was subjugated by the Romans, shortly before the Christian era, and made a province

Huns, Goths, and Lombards, and at last it reverted to the Byzantine rulers about the middle of the sixth century. It was wrested from them by the Avars in the seventh century, and they in turn were overpowered by the Servians. In the ninth century the Servians were converted to Christianity. For the next 200 years they were almost constantly at war with the neighboring Bulgarians. In 1043 the imperial governors were expelled by Stephen Voyislaff, and his son, Michael, made himself independent and took the title of King of Servia, 1050-1080. He was recognized by Pope Gregory VII. For the following 100 years the Servians had to fight hard to maintain their independence. Under Stephen Nemanya, 1159, Servia attained the acme of its power and prosperity. Stephen Dushan, 1336-1356, subdued Bulgaria and resisted Turkish incursions.

In 1389 Servia was conquered by the Turks and King Lazar slain. Sultan Amurath I divided the country between Lazar's son, Stephen, and son-in-law, Vuk Brankovitch, but compelled both to pay tribute.

Gradually Servia fell under the Turkish yoke, and in 1459 it was subjugated by Sultan Mahmoud. The country was uniformly the theater of bloody wars between Hungary and Turkey, and suffered the uttermost horrors of devastation.

In 1801 an insurrection broke out, headed by George Czerny, which ended in triumph, and Czerny was made Prince of Servia. But the Turks defeated the Servians again and Czerny was forced to flee. Again the people flew to arms under Milosch Obrenovitch, and won back their liberty.

Milosch was chosen Prince of Servia in 1815. In 1876 Servia was again overcome by the Turks. In 1877 war was declared by Russia against Turkey, after which the independence of Servia was agreed to by the Berlin Congress in 1878. Prince Milan was declared King Milan I of Servia in 1882. He was married to Natalie, daughter of the Russian Colonel Keschko. They were divorced in 1888. King Milan I abdicated in 1889, and proclaimed his son, Alexander I, born 1876, King of Servia. King Milan and his divorced wife, Natalie, were both banished from

the country in 1891, but they have since been united again and were permitted to return.

The area of Serbia is 19,050 square miles. Population, 2,314,153.

#### **MONTENEGRO.**

This country belonged in the middle ages to the Servian Kingdom, but after the conquest of the latter by the Turks, in 1389, the Montenegrins declared their independence, but were subdued by the Turks under Solyman II, in 1526. In 1710 they rebelled and sought and obtained the protection of Russia and established a hereditary hierarchical government in the family of Petrovitsch Njegosch, which was permitted but not recognized by the Porte. In 1796 the Prince-Bishop, Peter I, defeated the Turks. The Montenegrins rendered important aid to Russia in all her wars. Peter II ruled from 1830 to 1851. Daniel I was his successor. In 1860 the Montenegrins excited an insurrection against the Turkish rule in Herzegovina, which was, however, soon suppressed, and in return they were so hard pressed by the Turks that they were glad to agree to a treaty, in 1862, by which the sovereignty of the Sublime Porte over Montenegro was recognized. The Montenegrins coöperated with the Russians against Turkey in 1877-1878, and the Berlin Congress, 1878, recognized the independence of Montenegro.

Nicholas I, born 1841, was chosen king.

The area of Montenegro is 3,630 square miles. Population, 228,000.

#### **BULGARIA.**

The Mœsians were known in early history as inhabitants of Bulgaria, who made alliance with Gothic and Slavonic tribes, and contended long against the Romans and Grecians. In the seventh century the Bulgarians conquered the Mœsians, and established the Kingdom of Bulgaria. After being tributary to the Greek emperors and Hungary, Bulgaria became subject to the Porte in 1396, and was ruled by pashas. In 1876 an insurrection began in Bulgaria, but was quenched in blood, the Turkish irregulars committing savage excesses. The war between Russia and Turkey followed, 1877-1878. The Congress in Berlin

gave to the Bulgarians the right to elect their own ruler, to be confirmed by the Porte, with the assent of the powers. The first choice of the Bulgarians was Prince Alexander of Hesse, who in 1879 became Alexander I of Bulgaria.

In 1885 the outbreak of a revolution in Eastern Roumelia, and Alexander's acceptance of its union to Bulgaria, provoked the jealousy of Servia, and they invaded the country. The Bulgarians were defeated, but Alexander turned the tide of fortune, and driving the Servians out of Bulgaria, entered the Servian territory at the head of 50,000 men, and captured Pirot. In 1886 peace was established, and Alexander recognized as governor of Eastern Roumelia by the Porte.

Owing to the hostility of the Russian emperor, Alexander felt himself compelled to abdicate. In 1887 Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, against the will of the Russian emperor, accepted the throne of Bulgaria. In 1895 Ex-Premier Stephen Stambuloff was assassinated at Sofia. The present Prince of Bulgaria, Ferdinand, was born in 1861, and crowned in 1887.

The area of Bulgaria is 37,860 square miles. Population, 3,309,816.

#### **SWITZERLAND.**

The ancient name of Switzerland under the Romans was Helvetia. It formed a part of the great German Empire up to the end of the thirteenth century, and was governed in some districts by lords and bishops, and in others by municipal corporations. During the eleventh and twelfth centuries, the greater part of Switzerland was ruled on behalf of the emperors by the lords of Zähringen, who did much to check civil wars. They, however, became extinct in 1218, and then the country was distracted by wars, which broke out among the leading families. In 1273 Rudolf of Hapsburg, an Austrian nobleman, became emperor. He tried to convert the whole of Helvetia into a principality for one of his sons.

In 1307 Emperor Albert I was striving to annex three cantons, Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwalden, to his family estates, but the men of these three cantons

entered into a solemn defensive league and covenant forever against the Austrians, formulated August 1, 1291, and confirmed by the leaders November 17, 1307; this is regarded as the foundation of the Swiss Confederation. Herman Gessler, the emperor's bailiff, lived at the castle of Küssnacht, and perpetrated on the people of the district the most atrocious cruelties. He placed the ducal hat of Austria on the top of a long pole, erected on the plaza of Altdorf, and gave orders that no one should pass without uncovering his head. A citizen, William Tell, and his little boy one day took no notice of the hat, and were at once dragged before Gessler. Tell was ordered to shoot an apple from his son's head, and told that, if he missed it, he should die. To the amazement of all present he hit the apple without injuring the child. Not satisfied with this, Gessler asked Tell what he meant to have done with a second arrow he had in his girdle. "To have shot you, if I had slain my son," was the reply. Tell was then seized, bound, and thrown into a boat on the Lake of Lucerne, to be taken to the castle of Küssnacht. Gessler and his men went along to see the prisoner delivered. A sudden Alpine storm sprung up. Tell was the only man who knew the shore, and was therefore allowed to take the helm. He ran the boat toward a rocky ledge, seized his bow and arrows, sprang on shore, and pushed the boat back into the water. The storm, however, abated, and Gessler and his men landed. Tell lay in wait for them and shot Gessler through the heart. Tell escaped. The people now rose in insurrection, which ended in favor of the Swiss in 1315.

In 1352 eight cantons entered into the perpetual league, which was the foundation of the Swiss Confederation. Wars with Austria followed, which terminated favorably for the confederates of Sempach in 1386, and Naefels in 1388. In 1415 the people of the cantons became the aggressors. They conquered a part of Austria. In 1418 they annexed Ticino. They defeated Charles of Burgundy, 1476. In 1499 Emperor Maximilian I made a final attempt to bring the Swiss once more under subjection to his empire. He was defeated in six desperate engagements. Emperor

Maximilian formally recognized the independence of the Swiss as a nation, in 1500.

New troubles sprang up with the Reformation. A civil war ensued, in 1531, between the Catholics and Protestants, in which the latter were defeated and their leader, Zwingli, was slain. In 1536 the city of Bern wrested and annexed a part of the territory from the Duke of Savoy. In the same year Calvin settled in Switzerland, and the Reformation spread through the country.

During the Thirty Years' War the neutrality of Switzerland was maintained, and at the treaty of Westphalia, in 1648, it was acknowledged by the great powers as an independent state.

In 1798 the country was seized by the French. At the peace of 1815 its independence was again acknowledged.

The new Confederation was divided into twenty-two cantons. In 1839 a civil war broke out. The Catholics formed the Sonderbund. In 1847 the illegality of this league was declared and the Jesuits expelled. In the war which ensued between the federal army and the Sonderbund the latter was defeated. The Federal Assembly, in which the sovereign power is vested, is chosen by universal suffrage, and the president of the Confederation is chosen yearly by the Assembly.

Adrian Lachenal was elected president in December, 1895, for the year 1896; he was succeeded by Adolphe Deucher in 1897; Edouard Müller, 1898.

The area of Switzerland is 15,976 square miles. Population, 2,917,754.

#### **LUXEMBURG.**

This country was conquered by the Romans and by them added to Belgica. Afterwards it formed a part, first of Austrasia, and then of Lorraine. It was raised to a duchy in 1354, and existed as an independent state till 1451, when it was seized by Philip, Duke of Burgundy. As a Burgundian possession Luxemburg came to the house of Austria. In the sixteenth century it fell, with the Netherlands, into Spanish possession, and was ceded by the treaty of Utrecht to the House of Hapsburg. By the peace of Campo Formio



it was ceded to France in 1797. In 1814 Luxemburg was elevated to the rank of a grand duchy of the German Confederation, and given to Holland in compensation for the loss of Nassau. In 1830, when Belgium formed itself into an independent kingdom, Luxemburg was divided between Belgium and Holland. After a diplomatic contest for possession of the duchy between France and Prussia, the neutrality of Luxemburg was established in 1867. The present grand duke, Adolph (Duke of Nassau), born in 1817, took possession of the throne in 1890.

The area of Luxemburg is 998 square miles. Population, 217,583.

#### **MONACO.**

Monaco is a small principality surrounded by French territory, on the Mediterranean coast, a few miles from Nice. It is notorious for the public gaming-tables, from which the prince derives a great part of his revenue. Monaco was held by the Genoese family of Grimaldi from the tenth to the eighteenth centuries. In 1793 it was annexed to France, but was restored to the Goyon Grimaldis by the treaty of Paris in 1814. In 1848 Mentone and Rocabrana, parts of Monaco, were annexed to Sardinia, in spite of a protest by Carlo Honorio, third prince of Monaco. The prince now sold Mentone and Rocabrana to France for 4,000,000 francs, and Sardinia was obliged to renounce her hold upon them. The sovereign prince of Monaco now possesses nothing but the city and a small patch of territory, with a total area of eight square miles. Population, 13,304. Prince Albert, the present ruler, born in 1848, took possession of the throne in 1889.

#### **SAN MARINO.**

San Marino is one of the most ancient and most limited republican states in Europe; it consists only of a craggy mountain, 2,200 feet in height. The early history of the republic is very obscure. In 1631 its independence was acknowledged by the Pope. The rights of this miniature state were scrupulously respected by Napoleon during his Italian campaign. Two captains-regent, chosen every six

months, one from the nobles and the other from the bourgeoisie, represent the state.

The area of San Marino is 32 square miles. Population, 8,500.

#### **ANDORRA.**

Andorra is a little republic under the joint suzerainty of France and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel. It is enclosed by mountains, and its inaccessibility naturally fits it for being the seat of the interesting little republic which here holds a kind of semi-independent position. Andorra was declared a free state by Charlemagne in reward for services rendered to him by its inhabitants when he was marching against the Moors. He retained some rights which were afterwards transferred to the Bishop of Urgel. The republic is governed by a council of twenty-four members, chosen by the people, and the council elects one of its members to be syndic for life. France exercises a kind of protectorate over the little republic.

The area of Andorra is 175 square miles. Population, about 6,000.

## AMERICA.

America is one of the four great divisions of the globe, being smaller than Asia, but almost as large as both Europe and Africa taken together. It is the only one of the four main divisions of the land that is watered by all the four great oceans—the North and South Atlantic, and the North and South Pacific.

The origin of the primitive population of America is a problem which has yet to be solved; there are facts which lend some support to the view that man has been a denizen of America for ages. Human skeletons and bones in a fossilized state, or associated with bones of extinct mammals, have been found at Guadaloupe; in Missouri; near Natchez; at New Orleans; in the coral reef of Florida; near Charleston; in California; in Orchilla Island; and in Kansas. Some of these are referred to a very distant period—10,000 to 50,000 years ago.

The antiquities in the great valley of the Mississippi and its mighty tributaries, the Ohio and Missouri, are the remains of the works of an extinct race of men, who seem to have made advances in civilization far beyond the races of red men discovered there by the first Europeans. These remains consist chiefly of tumuli and ramparts of earth, enclosing areas of great extent and much regularity of form. Some of them recall the barrows of Europe and of Asia, and the huge mounds and ramparts of Mesopotamia, as displayed at Babylon and Nineveh; while others remind us of the ruined hippodromes and amphitheaters of the Greeks and Romans.

The architectural remains of Central and South America are of more modern origin and more elaborate character, and may be compared with the cyclopean ruins in Italy and Greece. The enterprising North-American traveler, Mr. Stephens, discovered in the almost impenetrable forests of those regions ruins of no less than forty towns, some of them with extensive and highly decorated structures, of which the interior apartments are often richly decorated with sculptures and ornamented with stuccos.

The ruins at Palenque, State of Chiapas, in Mexico, extend over a large area covered with a dense tropical forest, making exploration difficult. They consist of vast artificial terraces of cut stone, surmounted by edifices of peculiar and solid architecture, also of stone, covered with carved figures in relief, or figures and hieroglyphics in stucco. The principal structure, known as the Palace, is 228 by 180 feet, and 25 feet high. On slabs of stone are carved numerous colossal figures, and the remains of statues more resemble Grecian than Egyptian art. Other spacious and elaborately ornamented buildings appear to have been temples of religion.

These ruins were in the same condition as now—overgrown with a forest, and forgotten—when Cortez, in 1519, conquered Mexico.

The discovery of America is given under "United States of America."

The area of America is about 13,283,000 square miles, exclusive of its islands. The population, about 125,670,000.

#### **CONTINENTAL COUNTRIES OF AMERICA.**

North America: United States of America; Canada, Newfoundland and Labrador (British), Mexico, Salvador, Nicaragua, Honduras, Guatemala, Costa Rica, and British Honduras.

South America: Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, Argentine Republic, Uruguay, Paraguay, Chile, Brazil, Patagonia, British Guiana, Dutch Guiana, and French Guiana.

#### **ISLANDS OF AMERICA.**

##### **West Indies.**

United States: Cuba, and Puerto Rico. Cuba to be given an independent government.

Independent: Haiti, and Santo Domingo, a republic on the eastern part of Haiti.

British: Bahama group, Leeward group, Windward group, Jamaica, Trinidad, Tobago.

French: Guadaloupe, Martinique.

Danish: St. Thomas, Santa Cruz, St. John.

Dutch: Venezuelan group, St. Martin (Dutch and French).

**ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC.**

British: Bermuda group, Falkland group.

French: Miquelon and St. Pierre.

Danish: Greenland.

**ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC.**

British: Fiji group, Cook group, Gilbert group, Ellice group, Phoenix group.

German: Bismarck Archipelago, Solomon group (British and German), Marshall group.

Spanish: Carolinas group, Marianne (Ladrone) group.

French: New Caledonia, Wallace group, Society group, Marquesas group, Low Archipelago.

United States: Hawaiian (Sandwich) group, annexed by the United States of America, August 7, 1898; Aleutian group.

Ecuador: Galapagos group.

Chile: Juan Fernandez group.

Independent: Samoan (Navigator's) group, Tonga (Friendly) group, New Hebrides group, Santa Cruz group.

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.****Explorations.**

Although we can trace the history of this country back only four hundred years with any certainty, still there is no doubt of the fact that this land was at one time inhabited by a very intelligent race, which practiced, to some extent, the arts, as the relics of stone and copper tools, glazed pottery, and masonry, as well as the mines and curiously constructed mounds of the south and west, bear testimony.

Where these people came from, or how they were so completely blotted out, will probably remain a mystery until the end of time. It is remarkable that the Aztecs had not the slightest knowledge or tradition of these people or their relics.

When the white man first came to these shores he found them occupied by a hardy, active race of copper-colored savages; and as Columbus took it for granted that this was a portion of India, he called the natives Indians.

Their origin is wrapped in mystery, and no amount of theorizing seems likely to unravel it. The Indians believed in the immortality of the soul, the efficacy of sacrifice for sin, and in the existence of two great Spirits—one good, and the other evil—the former of which was all-powerful. The several tribes differed widely in their social attributes and dialects, but their ceremonies were very much alike.

Some tribes cultivated the soil, while others preferred the chase. Each tribe had a sachem, chief, and medicine-man, or, a counselor, warrior, and doctor; these positions were held by the incumbents as long as they performed their several duties in accordance with the wishes of the tribe.

The Indians were divided into nations, and subdivided into tribes. The Esquimaux, or raw-meat eaters, occupied the extreme northern territory; next to them came the Algonquins, on the south and east, and the Dakotahs on the south and west. In the territory of the Algonquins were also found the Huron-Iroquois Confederacy, which (in 1539) embraced the Five Nations of the region now called New York and the Tuscaroras of the south.

The Cherokees, a mild type of the savage, roamed through the wilds of Tennessee; farther south the Mobiles were in control of forest and stream, while Texas furnished the wild Comanche with a hunting-ground as boundless as his spirits.

It is certain that previous to the time of Columbus the scholars of Europe knew nothing of the Western Hemisphere. Columbus believed that he could find a passage to the Indies by sailing westward. For eight years he sought from the courts of Europe the means to test the correctness of his ideas. At last Isabella, the consort of Ferdinand of Castile, pawned her jewels, and at an expense of \$20,000 fitted out a fleet of three vessels, which she placed at the disposal of Columbus. The expedition sailed from Palos on the 3d of August, 1492, and on the 12th of October, when seventy-one days out, Rodrigo Triana, the lookout, proclaimed, "Land ahead!" This land proved to be one of the Bahama Islands, and was taken possession of and named San Salvador by Columbus. The discovery of Cuba and Haiti fol-

lowed soon after. Leaving a colony of thirty-eight men, Columbus returned to Spain in 1493.

In September of the same year he again set out for the New World, and visited Jamaica and Puerto Rico; after nearly three years' stay he returned to Spain in 1496, with an abundance of treasure and additional trophies of his exploits. The wonderful success of Columbus stimulated Vasco da Gama, of Portugal, and Cabot, a Venetian merchant of England, to engage in similar undertakings. Henry VII, then king of England, granted Cabot permission to make a voyage of discovery, provided he paid his own expenses,—which he did.

Cabot, accompanied by his son Sebastian, set out, and discovered Labrador and Newfoundland in 1497, and returned to England. Sebastian, who was then only twenty-one years of age, sailed for America in May of the following year, and explored the coast from Labrador to Cape Hatteras, whence he returned to England.

In the same year and month Columbus began his third voyage, and discovered the Continent of South America and the Orinoco River.

It was during this year and month also that Vasco da Gama, the Portuguese explorer, rounded the Cape of Good Hope and reached Hindoostan, thus solving the question as to the shortest route to India.

During the following year (1499) Amerigo Vespucci visited America and explored the northeast coast of South America, and on his return to Europe he published a full account of his voyage. This was the first public recital of the glories of the New World that Europe had received, for Spain had kept her good fortune to herself as much as was possible.

Vespucci was the first to claim the discovery of a new continent, and to deny that the new land was a part of India; but while he followed the course of Columbus, he carefully refrained from mentioning his name; and thus it was that the new land came to be called America.

Columbus made his fourth and last voyage in 1502, discovering the isthmus and gulf of Darien, and Honduras. He returned to Spain, broken in spirit by

ingratitude, disaster, and misfortune, and died May 20, 1506, in Valladolid, at about the age of seventy years.

From this time forward hardy adventurers from all parts of Europe pushed their fortunes in the land beyond the seas.

Meanwhile the Spaniards were killing the natives and gathering their gold, in search of which they continued to enlarge their explorations and possessions. Thus Ponce de Leon assumed control of Florida in 1512; Balboa took possession of the Pacific coast in 1513; and Cortez was engaged in subjugating Mexico and the Montezumas.

In 1520 Ferdinand Magellan discovered the straits which bear his name. He was killed by the savages; but the crew continued the voyage, and completed the circumnavigation of the globe in three years and twenty-eight days.

France became interested in 1524, and sent Verrazano to explore the New World. He visited the coast of New England, and called it New France.

In the following decade Pizarro invaded Peru, and treated the inhabitants with great cruelty.

In 1534 France again turned her attention to the western world. Jacques Cartier had charge of the expedition. He sailed around Newfoundland and visited the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Again, in 1535, Cartier sailed up the St. Lawrence, and named the hill on which Montreal now stands "Mont Real," or Royal Mount.

Six years after this De Soto discovered the Mississippi River, and was buried in its bosom.

The first permanent settlement in the United States was made in Florida in September, 1565, and named St. Augustine.

In 1572 Sir Francis Drake began his piratical career as an explorer, and returned to England in 1580, at the end of his second voyage, greatly enriched by his plunder. He sailed as far north as Oregon in the Pacific, returning to England by way of the Cape of Good Hope.

Four years prior to Drake's return, Frobisher visited America, and discovered the straits which bear his name, and in a second voyage in the following year



he found gold enough to defray all his expenses, but on his third trip he was less successful.

From 1580 to 1603 repeated attempts were made to colonize the English possessions in the New World by Gilbert, Raleigh, Grenville, White, and Gosnold, but their efforts were unsuccessful.

During one of these attempts Virginia Dare was born, and she is said to have been the first child born of English parents on this continent. About this time also potatoes and tobacco were introduced into England from America.

France sent out several shiploads of colonists in 1605, some of whom settled in Nova Scotia, then known as Acadia; others, under the lead of Samuel Champlain, the discoverer of the lake of that name, settled at Quebec; and thus began the French settlement in America, over whose destinies Champlain presided for sixteen years, until his death in 1635.

#### Colonizations.

Religious intolerance had become so unbearable in England that the desire for greater freedom led many to sigh for the "vast wilderness," and King James I was induced to grant to a body of gentlemen, called the Plymouth Company, all of the New World between latitude 41 and 45, and to another company, known as the London Company, the portion between latitude 34 and 38.

The two companies sent out colonists at about the same time, the London party, under Christopher Newport, landing at Jamestown in April, 1607; while the Plymouth party, under John Popham, landed in Maine, at the mouth of the Kennebec; but this colony soon broke up and returned to England. Meanwhile, Jamestown grew in numbers and importance under the famous Capt. John Smith, whose life is said to have been spared by the Indians at the request of Pocahontas, the daughter of their chief.

In 1614 the Dutch settled New York and Albany. In September, 1620, a number of colonists, who were known as English Separatists, arrived in America in the now celebrated *Mayflower*, and landed at Plymouth, December 21, 1620. These people are known in history as "The Pilgrim Fathers." They

at once formed a government, and chose John Carver as its head, and the redoubtable Miles Standish as military commandant.

John Endicott and his little band of Puritans landed in Salem, June 29, 1629; but they afterwards removed to Boston, in 1630. This was called the Massachusetts Bay Colony, to distinguish it from the one at Plymouth.

The Puritans made laws which had a tendency to abridge the freedom of those who differed with them in religion, and when Roger Williams denounced such actions, he was given the alternative of going back to England or leaving the colony. He took Governor Wentworth's advice and went west with a few companions and settled in Providence in 1636.

While Williams was contending for toleration in Massachusetts, Lord Baltimore established a colony of Catholics in Maryland, and proclaimed freedom to all religions.

On the 18th of May, 1644, the colonies of New England and New York formed a defensive alliance.

The persecutions in New England on the charge of witchcraft began in 1644, and continued for some time afterwards.

Harvard College was chartered in 1650.

Just as the colonies were growing prosperous, Parliament passed a law restricting their shipping to English bottoms; but William Berkeley, of Virginia, hired a Dutch ship and resisted the law so determinedly that the right was granted him to buy his ships where he pleased, and to trade with all nations; thus untrammelled trade was secured for Virginia.

Massachusetts banished the Baptists from her limits in 1663. In 1665 every town in the colony had a public school. A mail route was established, in 1672, between New York and Boston, via Hartford.

In 1676 Bacon's rebellion occurred in Virginia, but was soon crushed.

The French explorer, La Salle, took formal possession of the banks of the Mississippi, under the name of Louisiana, in 1682.

William Penn, of peaceful memory, arrived in America October 24, 1682, to look after the colonies he had planted there a year before. Philadelphia

dates its beginning from a period immediately after Penn's arrival.

Seven years later the people of Boston, disgusted with Governor Andros' petty tyranny, seized and sent him back to England in chains.

At this time New England contained 150,000 people, and Massachusetts began the issue of paper money.

In 1692 Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth colonies united their fortunes under the name of Massachusetts, which signifies "blue hills."

Virginia, during this year, founded William and Mary's College.

In 1701 Yale College was established. "Queen Anne's War," or the war of the "Spanish Succession," occurred. The French and English colonies took part in the war, which was ended in 1713, by the treaty of Utrecht, by which England gained Labrador and Nova Scotia.

Indian massacres occurred in Massachusetts in 1704, and in North Carolina in 1712; and during the latter year the English brought numbers of negro slaves from Africa to the Carolinas.

In 1718 Massachusetts laid an import duty on goods of English manufacture, as well as upon English ships, and corn and tobacco were made legal tenders for debts in Maryland.

George Washington was born in Virginia, February 22, 1732; and twenty-two years after, the colonies became embroiled in the French war, which arose from the opposing claims of England and France to the territory of the New World.

The war was ended by the treaty of Paris in 1763, by which the French surrendered to England all their possessions in America except Louisiana.

The cultivation of sugar-cane was commenced in 1751, near New Orleans.

#### **Revolutionary War.**

In 1764 the British Parliament passed an act levying a tax on molasses, sugar, etc.; and severe laws were passed to secure the observance of this act. Many other acts were passed by Parliament destructive to the liberties of the colonies; and in 1765 the cele-

brated Stamp Act became a law, requiring all legal documents, pamphlets, and newspapers to be on stamped paper furnished by the government at exorbitant prices. This aroused the ire of the people, and their protests were numerous and determined. The act was repealed in 1766, only to be followed, in 1767, by an act taxing tea, glass, paper, and paints. The colonists agreed not to buy or sell English goods.

A regiment of English troops was sent to Boston, which only added fuel to the flames, and brought about a riot, in 1770, between the soldiers and the people. Trouble, also, ensued in North Carolina in 1771, and Rhode Island in 1772, where the people seized and burnt the British armed schooner "Gaspee."

On December 16, 1773, at Boston, a vessel laden with tea, which the people would not allow to be landed, was seized by them and its cargo thrown overboard.

The next year Parliament forbade the landing or shipping of merchandise from the wharves of Boston. This was followed, in September, by the Colonial Congress, held in Philadelphia, recommending the entire suspension of commercial intercourse with Great Britain. Thereupon General Gage, who was governor of Massachusetts, was ordered to subdue the colonists, and 10,000 troops were sent to help him. Gage usurped all authority.

The representatives of Massachusetts formed a provincial congress and proceeded to "boycott" the English officials and their friends. A call was issued also by Massachusetts for 12,000 men, ready for battle.

On April 19, 1775, while on their way from Boston to Concord to destroy some military stores of the colonists, the British troops were met by a company of farmers, whom they dispersed with little trouble; but on their return march, after the destruction of the stores, the regulars were severely handled by the colonists, who attacked them from all sides and inflicted on them a heavy punishment.

This event was followed by the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point by the Americans, under Ethan Allen, and the appointment of George Washington as commander-in-chief of the American forces.

Two days after this last event, on the 17th of June, 1775, the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, at which the English secured a dubious victory at a heavy sacrifice.

On the 3d of July following, Washington arrived in Cambridge and took command of the Continental army, which then consisted of 14,000 raw recruits, with the rudest implements of warfare.

General Montgomery led an expedition against the Canadas and captured Fort St. John and Montreal, together with eleven vessels laden with war stores; but Montgomery lost his life on the 31st of December, 1775, in a vain assault upon Quebec. Benedict Arnold distinguished himself in this campaign, which, singular to relate, also numbered among its participants another traitor, Aaron Burr. The Americans were driven out of Canada as soon as the spring opened.

Dunmore, royalist governor of Virginia, burnt Norfolk, on New Year's day, 1776, to punish the rebels.

General Howe replaced General Gage as commander of the British forces in Boston.

Washington fortified Dorchester Heights and compelled Lord Howe to evacuate Boston on the 17th of March, 1776.

On the 28th of June the British began the bombardment of Charleston, S. C., but the Americans, under Colonel Moultrie, repulsed them.

On the 4th of July, 1776, Congress, by a unanimous vote, adopted the Declaration of American Independence, which Declaration was received with joyous outbursts throughout the land. The States selected their own governors, and social distinctions were abolished.

The Americans, under Generals Sullivan, Stirling and Putnam, suffered a defeat at Long Island, N. Y., at the hands of General Howe, August 27th; but Washington succeeded in saving the army from a total rout by a masterly retreat.

Lord Howe asked for a conference, and John Adams, Franklin, and Rutledge were sent to confer with him, and he offered a full pardon to the rebels if they would return to their allegiance to England; but he was informed that the time for such consideration had passed, and so the conference ended.

On the 16th of September the English took possession of New York.

During the fall and winter of 1776 the Continental army suffered a series of reverses and hardships, and Washington had all he could do to keep his army of 3,000 men from utter destruction. On the 8th of December he crossed the Delaware, and the British attempted to follow, but could get no boats, so they waited for the river to freeze. Fearing an attack on Philadelphia, Congress adjourned to Baltimore.

The English, believing that the campaign was closed, went into winter quarters and Cornwallis turned over his army to a subordinate and left New Jersey. Washington thereupon crossed the Delaware again, attacked Trenton on the 25th of December, and captured the Hessian mercenaries employed by the British.

Cornwallis returned in haste and the battle of Princeton followed, January 3, 1777, in which the British were again defeated; and in six months' time they were driven out of New Jersey.

On the 22d of May, 1777, Colonel Meigs attacked the British and destroyed their stores at Sag Harbor; and General Prescott, of the British army, was captured by Colonel Barton at Newport, July 10. Congress then returned to Philadelphia.

Marquis De La Fayette arrived in America in April, and entered the American army.

During 1777 the French supplied America with more than 20,000 muskets and 1,000 barrels of powder.

General Burgoyne swept down from Quebec, through New York, and captured Crown Point, Ticonderoga, but was checked at Hubbardton long enough to allow the Americans to get out of his way; afterward, Burgoyne captured the stores of the Continental army at Whitehall.

Then followed the British defeat at Fort Schuyler, August 3, which was considered a very important post. A similar disaster happened to them August 15 at Bennington, where Gen. John Stark and his neighbors put the English troops to flight. But the American forts on the Hudson, Clinton and Montgomery, were taken by the invaders.

Next came the defeat of the Americans at Brandywine, September 11, and the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, September 26. The English then had matters almost their own way.

On the 7th of October General Gates defeated Burgoyne, who retreated to Saratoga, where he surrendered to the Americans on the 17th of the same month.

Washington went into camp at Valley Forge, and the army endured untold sufferings. Confidence in Washington was shaken, and the cause of the colonies looked dark; but late in 1777 Baron Von Steuben arrived, with \$200,000 worth of military stores for Washington, and from that day the prospects grew brighter.

Among the noble foreigners who rendered distinguished service during the Revolution may be mentioned General Pulaski, Kosciusko, and Baron De Kalb. Lee and Franklin, who had been sent to France in 1776, succeeded in negotiating a treaty of alliance with that country, which went into effect February 6, 1778, when France acknowledged the independence of the United States.

On the 18th of June the British evacuated Philadelphia and retreated across New Jersey, followed by Washington. On the 28th the battle of Monmouth was fought, with the advantage on the side of the Americans.

New York now became the seat of war. On the 8th of July Count d'Estaing's French fleet arrived at Sandy Hook to coöperate with the Americans, but was of little service.

Just prior to the arrival of the French fleet the people of Wyoming, Pa., were butchered, and their homes burned by the Tories and Indians.

On the 20th of December, 1778, the British defeated the Americans at Savannah, who then returned to Charleston. Thus, after nearly four years' war, the English held New York City, Newport, R. I., and Savannah, Ga., and the Americans held the rest of the country.

In 1779 the English gained both Verplanck's and Stony Points, and destroyed Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., and East Haven, Norwalk, and Fairfield, Conn.

But "Mad Anthony" Wayne retook Stony Point and destroyed it, July 15.

In this month also the Indians and Tories were made to suffer for their acts at Wyoming. Over forty Indian villages were destroyed by the avengers. Meanwhile, the war was raging in Georgia, where the contending armies were maneuvering and fighting with varying success, until the British defeated the allied forces at Savannah, under General Lincoln and d'Estaing, who had returned to fight.

Paul Jones, after a most desperate conflict, captured the British frigate "Serapis" and a merchantman, off the coast of Scotland, September 23.

The Continentals were reduced to a pitiable condition; their treasury was bankrupt, and their soldiers were starving. But 1780 found them still fighting in New Jersey and the South. Charleston succumbed to the English on the 12th day of May, and by a series of small but bloody victories the English gained control of South Carolina. Then Marion and Sumter commenced their fierce attacks on the foe, and continued them until the end of the war.

The Americans, under Gates, were defeated at Sanders' Creek by Cornwallis, and Gates was replaced by Greene. Then followed the battle of King's Mountain, at which the English were defeated. Universal gloom pervaded the country, and, to make it worse, Benedict Arnold, through the arrest and trial of Major Andre of the English army as a spy, was discovered to be a traitor. Andre was hung; but Arnold escaped to England, where he died.

Admiral De Ternay and Count Rochambeau arrived in America with aid for the Americans in the July previous, but nothing of importance transpired until Holland acknowledged the independence of the colonies, and England thereupon declared war against her.

The Bank of North America was established in Philadelphia, January 1, 1781. On the 17th of the same month the Americans routed the British at Cowpens. Then General Greene, by a series of masterly retreats, saved his army from annihilation, and reached Virginia.



On the 8th of September Greene met and defeated the English at Eutaw Springs. About this time General St. Clair drove the British from North Carolina.

De Grasse, with a French fleet, arrived August 30, and the allied forces hemmed Cornwallis in Yorktown.

The siege of Yorktown opened on the 6th of October, and Cornwallis surrendered to General Lincoln, whom Washington deputed to receive his sword, October 19, 1781. The war ended in August, 1782, and the articles of peace were signed on November 30, although Congress did not proclaim the peace till April 11, 1783. Meanwhile the foreign nations were sending in their acknowledgments of the independence of the States.

Washington disbanded the army October 18, 1783, and issued his farewell address November 2.

#### **Development of the United States.**

The finances of the country were in a serious condition, and anarchy seemed inevitable.

In May, 1787, a convention of the representatives of the different States was held in Philadelphia, which lasted till September 28, when it adopted the Constitution of the United States, and submitted the same to the States for ratification.

Congress assembled for the first time under the new Constitution in the City of New York, March 4, 1789, and a national government was formed of the thirteen sovereign States.

George Washington was elected President thereof, and entered on his duties April 30.

In 1790 Maryland ceded the District of Columbia to the United States for national purposes, and Congress moved to Philadelphia.

Benjamin Franklin died April 17, aged eighty-four.

A census taken that year showed the population to be about four millions. Vermont was admitted as a State, 1791.

In 1792 Kentucky entered the Union.

In 1793 Washington entered on his second term, serving until 1797. He died at Mount Vernon, Dec.

14, 1799. John Hancock and Roger Sherman died in 1793.

John Adams took charge of the government from 1797 to 1801. War with France was imminent, but Bonaparte averted it.

Thomas Jefferson was third President of the United States, from 1801 to 1809.

The territory known as Louisiana, which in 1803 extended from Canada to Mexico, and from the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains, was purchased from France for \$15,000,000 by the United States.

Difficulties had arisen with England and France in commercial matters. England, furthermore, claimed the right to search American merchantmen for her subjects, and so acted. Congress forbade commercial intercourse with England, which aroused the indignation of the merchants of this country, for it hurt them worse than it did the English.

In 1807 Congress, on motion of Josiah Quincy, forbade the importation of slaves.

In this year, also, Robert Fulton launched his steamboat on the Hudson River.

Aaron Burr (who, while Vice-President, killed Alexander Hamilton in a duel, and thus brought himself into disfavor, and failed of a reelection with Jefferson for a second term) started a conspiracy to seize some of the Southern States, invade Mexico, and form a new nation. He was arrested, tried, and acquitted; but he had forfeited the confidence and respect of the people.

James Madison, the fourth President, served from 1809 to 1817. Meanwhile England had persisted in searching our vessels, and six thousand American citizens had been seized and impressed for service in the British navy.

War of 1812: The United States declared war against England on June 18, 1812. The Americans, under Hull, attacked the Canadas, but were defeated, and Detroit fell into the hands of the English. Tecumseh, the celebrated Indian chief, incited the Indians to war on the Americans. The United States army was very unsuccessful, for some reason; but the navy covered itself with glory. On the 19th of August the American frigate "Constitution" captured

and destroyed the English frigate "Guerriere." On the 13th of October the American sloop "Wasp" captured the English sloop "Frolic," and was herself captured by the English frigate "Poitiers." The British frigate "Macedonian" was captured off the Canary Islands. The "Constitution" captured and destroyed the British frigate "Java," and in February, 1813, the "Hornet" attacked and sunk the frigate "Peacock." The "Chesapeake's" glorious but unsuccessful fight against the British frigate "Shannon" occurred June 1, 1813, off Cape Ann.

The British had control of the Great Lakes; but Commodore Perry destroyed the British squadron, capturing six ships on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813.

During the year 1814 the British burnt several places in the South, among which were the city of Washington and its public buildings. They essayed the capture of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, but the city was saved by General Jackson and his cotton bales.

Shortly after, the war was ended by a treaty of peace, signed at Ghent on the preceding 24th of December.

James Monroe was called to the Presidential chair in 1817, and retired from it in 1825. This term is remembered as the "era of good feeling," although the Seminole Indians of Florida made some trouble, which led to a dispute with Spain; the Spanish authorities finally sold Florida to the United States for \$5,000,000.

Missouri applied for admission to the Union in 1818, and thus opened the agitation of the slavery question, which continued with varying bitterness till the Civil War removed the "bone of contention" in 1865.

President Monroe, in his annual message to Congress, in 1823, announced that, in the future, America was not to be colonized by any European power. This is called the "Monroe Doctrine."

In 1824 La Fayette revisited the country, and every honor was paid him.

John Q. Adams, of Massachusetts, was President from 1825 to 1829, and was the first President who had not been connected with the Revolution.

The first railroad built in the United States was started at Quincy, Mass., 1825; the canal system also pushed to completion in the region of the Great Lakes.

Andrew Jackson guided the ship of state from 1829 to 1837. He was the choice of the "low-tariff" party.

South Carolina, thinking that the high tariff favored Northern manufacturers at the expense of the Southern planters, undertook to remedy matters by declaring the tariff law null and void within her borders.

Congress soon after reduced the duties complained of—to the great satisfaction of the South—and South Carolina repealed the nullification ordinance.

The Seminole Indians of Florida, under Osceola, continued troublesome for many years, until their tribe was nearly extirpated.

In 1831 Lundy and Garrison commenced their crusade against slavery, and in 1832 the Anti-Slavery Society was formed.

Jackson promulgated the political doctrine, "To the victors belong the spoils," which doctrine he observed in the distribution of offices, as have all his successors.

Martin Van Buren, of New York, succeeded to the Presidency in 1837. During his term the slavery question caused much excitement, and Abolitionists were the recipients of more censure than praise.

A financial panic swept over the country in 1837. failures were common, and great distress prevailed.

Van Buren's administration was very unpopular, and when he was renominated for a second term the Whigs nominated, in opposition, William Henry Harrison, of Ohio, and John Tyler, of Virginia. The Democrats alleged that Harrison would rather have a "log-cabin and a barrel of hard cider than the Presidency." The Whigs caught up this saying, and this, one of the most exciting and bitter contests in the political annals of the country, has come to be known as the "Log-cabin and hard-cider campaign."

Harrison was elected; but "Tippecanoe," as his admirers styled him, lived but a month after his inauguration.

John Tyler succeeded to the Presidential chair. His policy was a disappointment to his party, and he became unpopular.

Peace was maintained with foreign powers, but internal troubles, such as Dorr's rebellion against the colonial laws of Rhode Island in 1842; the "no rent" riots in New York; Mormon troubles in Nauvoo, Ill.; and the diversity of opinions existing between the President and Congress, tended to keep the public mind in a state of excitement.

The celebrated Webster-Ashburton treaty, by which our New England boundary was defined, was ratified in 1842, and Daniel Webster received great credit for his labors in that affair.

Florida was admitted to the Union, and Texas annexed, in 1845.

James K. Polk entered on his Presidential term during this year, and in 1846 a peaceful settlement of the northwestern boundary between the United States and the British possessions, was attained, the line being fixed at 49° north latitude.

The dispute as to the true boundary of Texas led to the war of 1848 between the United States and Mexico.

Victory seemed to favor the United States from the start. Its armies, under Taylor and Scott, were uniformly successful. The laurels won at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Buena Vista, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, will ever remain green.

The war closed in just two years from its inception by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, by which New Mexico and Upper California were ceded to the United States, and the Rio Grande became the southwestern boundary line of the United States.

The anti-slavery men joined hands and formed the Free-Soil party. Gen. Zachary Taylor, of Kentucky, "Old Rough-and-Ready," as his soldiers in the late war loved to call him, was elected President by the Whig party, and was inaugurated March 4, 1849; but died July 9 of the following year, and Vice-President Millard Fillmore became his successor.

The slavery question was now the all-absorbing topic. Henry Clay tried to pour oil on the troubled waters by a series of compromise measures, which were embodied in the "Omnibus Bill"; among which

were the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, the admission of California as a free State, and a provision for the recapture of fugitive slaves.

The former two were adopted as in keeping with the spirit of liberty; but the fugitive-slave part, which gave owners the right to retake their slaves in any place, without a jury trial, was violently opposed and denounced by Charles Sumner, Wendell Phillips, Horace Mann, Theodore Parker, and others. Daniel Webster indorsed it as legally right; and it became a law in September, 1850, and caused a great deal of trouble in the North.

Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire, a Democrat, was the next President, 1853-1857. During his administration the Missouri Compromise of 1820 was repealed, and the Territories were allowed to decide for themselves on the slavery question.

In consequence of this both political parties colonized the new Territories with their adherents. A civil war broke out in Kansas, between the Abolitionists and the Border Ruffians, as their opponents were called.

James Lane led the forces of the Free-Soilers, and Capt. John Brown distinguished himself at the defense of Ossawatimie. Bloodshed was an everyday affair, and Kansas was long known by the sobriquet of "Bleeding Kansas." At last justice triumphed, and Kansas and Nebraska were saved from the institution of slavery.

Arizona and New Mexico were purchased from Mexico, in 1853, for \$10,000,000, it having been found that the Guadalupe treaty did not give the United States a clear title to them.

Com. M. C. Perry compelled the Japanese to remove nearly all their restrictions on commerce with this country, and thus opened her ports to the world on March 4, 1854.

#### The Civil War.

Civil war, 1860-1865: James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, was President from 1857 to 1861. In the first year of his term the Supreme Court rendered the famous Dred Scott decision, which declared that the owner of slaves could take them into any part of the country. This threw the North into a frenzy.

Soon afterwards John Brown, of Kansas, undertook

to free the slaves of Virginia. With a small body of men he seized Harper's Ferry and the United States Arsenal, October 16, 1859, and after a plucky resistance surrendered to the United States troops. Brown was hung, December 2, 1859.

This had the effect of bringing matters to a climax, and the next election found four parties in the field. Douglas, Lincoln, Breckinridge, and Bell were the nominees for President. The choice fell on the second of these, Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois. He was very conservative in his general views, but he represented the elements which were radical in their opposition to slavery; hence the South, fearing for their "institutions," proceeded to secede from the Union, South Carolina setting the example, under the plea of State sovereignty, or State rights.

South Carolina seceded December 20, 1860, and was followed by Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, North Carolina, Virginia, Arkansas, and Tennessee, in the order named. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was elected President, and Alexander H. Stevens, of Georgia, Vice-President of these Confederate States. South Carolina took possession of all United States property within her limits, save Fort Sumter, which Major Robert Anderson refused to surrender at Beauregard's request, whereupon the latter commenced an attack upon Sumter, April 12, 1861. Anderson surrendered at the end of two days, deeming further resistance useless.

The fall of Sumter brought matters to a crisis. The President called for 15,000 volunteers for three months. On the following day several regiments of State militia responded to the call, and the Sixth Massachusetts was stoned and three of its members killed while passing through Baltimore, April 19, 1861.

In May the Federal troops went to Alexandria. Fighting soon commenced, and the Union troops were successful in West Virginia, under McClellan.

After the defeat at Big Bethel, Lieutenant-General Scott moved toward Richmond, but was defeated at Bull Run, July 21. General Lyon had more success in his efforts in North Missouri, for he drove the Confederates out of the State.

On the coast Fort Hatteras, Port Royal, Beaufort, and Roanoke surrendered to Commodore Gouldsboro, and were subsequently held by the Union forces. Scott was relieved from command of the army on account of extreme age, and Gen. George B. McClellan was appointed in his stead.

In 1862 McClellan took the Army of the Potomac as far as Fair Oaks, on his way to Richmond, where they were met by the Confederates and repulsed, May 31, 1862. Reinforcements coming to the Union troops, the Confederates were driven into Richmond, which was but six miles distant.

McClellan now changed his base of operations to the James River; then followed the seven days' fight of the peninsula, of which the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, was the most severe, and resulted in the defeat of the Confederates, though General McClellan was obliged to retreat.

General Banks left the Shenandoah Valley to cover McClellan's change of base, and then came the battles of Cedar Mountain and second Bull Run.

General Lee crossed the Potomac into Maryland, where McClellan met and defeated him at Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862. This was one of the hottest and most bitterly contested battles of the war. Lee withdrew into Virginia. McClellan was blamed for not following up his advantage; was relieved of his command, and Ambrose E. Burnside appointed in his stead, November 10.

By the navy the war had been prosecuted as vigorously as the deficient state of its armament would allow. The Southern ports were blockaded, and Messrs. Mason and Slidell, Confederate envoys, sent to seek aid from England and France, were taken from the English mail steamer "Trent" by Commodore Wilkes, November 8, 1861; but as this was in violation of the principles of international law, they were released.

The Confederate ram "Merrimac" was sent to destroy the United States vessels in Hampton Roads, and she sank the "Cumberland," burned the "Congress," and ran the "Minnesota" aground, March 8, 1862.

That night Ericsson's "Monitor," under command of



Captain Worden, entered on the scene, and the following morning these two experimental war vessels pounded each other with shot and shell for five hours without apparent effect; finally a shell from the "Monitor" entered the "Merrimac's" port-hole, killing several of the crew, and the ram retreated. This gave an impetus to the building of iron-clad ships.

Fort Pulaski, Fla., Fort Henry, Tenn., Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland River, Nashville, and Island No. 10 surrendered to the Union forces.

Gen. U. S. Grant defeated the Confederates after a severe fight at Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, as it is sometimes called; and Memphis surrendered to the Union navy, June 6.

Admiral Farragut ran by and silenced Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and took possession of New Orleans, April 25. The forts surrendered on the 28th.

A brilliant victory over the Confederate General, Price, was gained by General Rosecrans, at Iuka, on the 19th of September; and he was again successful on the 22d of January, 1863, in the sanguinary battle of Murfreesboro.

September 22, 1862, the President issued a proclamation, declaring that all persons held in slavery would be freemen after January 1, 1863. Colored regiments were now organized, South Carolina and Kansas being the first to send colored troops to the field.

General Burnside did nothing till December 12, when he crossed the Rappahannock River, and on the 13th the first battle of Fredericksburg was fought. Night came on, and the useless carnage ended by the withdrawal of the Union army, utterly demoralized.

Eighteen hundred and sixty-three opened with a proclamation from the President, confirming the one of September 22, and declaring the slaves free.

"Fighting Joe" Hooker succeeded Burnside in command of the Army of the Potomac, and was terribly beaten at Chancellorsville, May 2, by Generals Lee and Jackson. The Confederates lost "Stonewall" Jackson, one of their most beloved and successful generals.

Gloom prevailed in the North. The prospects of

saving the Union looked forbidding, and desertions from the army were of frequent occurrence. Large bounties were offered by the government for recruits, and "bounty jumpers," who enlisted for money only, deserted and re-enlisted as many times as possible.

Drafts were ordered throughout the loyal States, but were decidedly unpopular. Encouraged by this state of affairs, Lee swept through the Shenandoah Valley and across the Potomac into Maryland.

On July 1 the Confederates encountered the Union army, under Gen. George Meade, at Gettysburg; and after a three days' battle Lee was beaten, and retreated into Virginia. This battle is considered as the turning-point of the war.

On the same day that victory crowned Meade's efforts, Vicksburg surrendered to General Grant after forty-seven days' siege; Port Hudson followed, thus opening the Mississippi River.

Meanwhile the drafts in the North were growing more unpopular, and riots broke out in New York and other large cities; but order was restored, after some trouble and loss of life.

General Rosecrans suffered a severe defeat at Chickamauga, and was besieged at Chattanooga. General Grant relieved him and drove the Confederates out of Tennessee.

In 1864 General Banks led an expedition up the Red River, got badly mixed up, was defeated and driven back. The guerrilla, Forrest, captured Fort Pillow, and massacred three hundred colored soldiers.

General Grant was appointed lieutenant-general in command of the armies of the United States, March 12, 1864. He directed Gen. W. T. Sherman to march from Atlanta to the sea; while Meade was to lead the Army of the Potomac on to Richmond. Sherman went through Georgia, carrying everything before him, till he reached Savannah.

In May and June Grant's losses in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor were enormous, amounting to 70,000. He laid unsuccessful siege to Richmond. General Sheridan, by his famous ride of twenty miles, joined his demoralized troops and turned the defeat of Winchester into a victory.

The Confederate privateers, the best known of which were the "Shenandoah" and the "Alabama," captured and destroyed nearly three hundred Northern vessels. The career of the "Alabama" was stopped by the "Kearsarge" near Cherbourg, off the coast of France, where she was sunk, June 19, 1864. Captain Semmes, the commander, escaped on a British yacht.

Admiral Farragut disabled and captured the "Tennessee" in Mobile Harbor; and the "Albemarle" was destroyed by Lieutenant Cushing October 27, 1864.

In the early part of 1865 Sherman left Savannah and marched north to Goldsboro', where he arrived on the 23d of March. Charleston, S. C., succumbed February 18, after five hundred days' siege, and Fort Fisher also fell. Grant commenced a forward movement on March 29, 1865. On April 1 Sheridan turned Lee's flank at Five Forks, and captured 5,000 prisoners. The Union forces took possession of Petersburg and Richmond two days after, and Lee surrendered his famished and exhausted army, April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House, thus bringing the war to an end.

Five days after the glad tidings of peace had been proclaimed, Wilkes Booth assassinated President Lincoln, and the country was plunged in mourning. Vice-President Andrew Johnson at once took the oath of office as President.

Shortly after Congress passed a joint resolution prohibiting slavery in any part of the country, and submitted it to the States, twenty-seven of which ratified it as an amendment to the Constitution.

On May 29, President Johnson granted amnesty to nearly all persons who had been engaged in the rebellion. He held that the States could not secede; hence that they were never out of the Union. Congress thought differently, and proposed to reconstruct the affairs of the South, passing several measures in accordance with their views. Johnson vetoed them, but they were passed over his veto.

The House of Representatives impeached the President, and demanded his removal. He was tried by the Senate and acquitted May 26, 1868. William H. Seward, Secretary of State, negotiated the purchase of Alaska from the Russian government, for \$7,200,000.

**Recent Events, 1868-1898.**

Gen. U. S. Grant became President in 1869.

The treaty for the settlement of American claims against England, by which it was agreed that all claims for damages by either nation against the other should be submitted to arbitrators, to be appointed by friendly nations, was ratified. The appointed arbitrators met at Geneva, in Switzerland, in 1872; the case was fully heard, and the sum of \$15,500,000 was awarded the United States. The privateer "Alabama" caused the most damage; the claims have come to be known as the "Alabama Claims."

In 1872 several of the prominent leaders, such as Sumner, Greeley, and Charles Francis Adams, of the Republican party, left its ranks; and Greeley led the dissenters and Democrats in the Presidential campaign against General Grant, who was victorious.

During this year the government sought to remove the Modoc Indians to a new reservation against their will, producing an outbreak among the Indians, which lasted over five months and caused the loss of many lives.

In 1873 occurred one of the most disastrous monetary panics ever known in the United States. Business was paralyzed, and months elapsed before confidence was restored sufficiently to allow capitalists to engage in usual transactions. The primary cause of the panic was the country's inflated currency, and the wild spirit of speculation which had seized the people.

On May 10, 1876, the Centennial International Exhibition was opened at Philadelphia, with all the pomp and splendor that its progenitors could devise. The exhibition closed November 10, having achieved a grand success.

In 1874 gold was discovered in the Black Hills, a part of the Sioux reservation, which the Indians by treaty had agreed to vacate on or before January 1, 1877. The gold hunters would not wait, and hordes of miners and adventurers rushed thither; thus precipitating a conflict with the Indians, who proceeded, under the leadership of Sitting Bull, to raid the neighboring territories of Montana and Wyoming.

The government sent troops under Generals Terry,

Crook, Custer, and Reno against them. Custer found the Indians, June 25, on the Little Big Horn River, and without waiting for reinforcements attacked them, the result being his own death and that of every man in his command. This was the most sanguinary Indian battle ever fought.

Vigorous measures were now taken to punish the Sioux, and after suffering many defeats, those remaining with Sitting Bull crossed the border into Canada.

In the Presidential contest which occurred in 1876, Samuel J. Tilden was the candidate of the Democrats, Rutherford B. Hayes of the Republicans, and Peter Cooper of the Greenback party. The real contest was between the two former parties, and when the votes were counted both claimed the victory, and both raised the cry of fraud; the public mind was in a state of great excitement and perplexity, and serious trouble was feared. The settlement of the difficulty was finally referred to a "Joint High Commission," consisting of fifteen persons, elected equally from the House, the Senate, and the Supreme Court, whose decision was to be final. This body, two days before the time set by the Constitution for the inauguration, decided in favor of Rutherford B. Hayes; and thus the greatest political crisis in the annals of the country was passed without violence.

President Hayes inaugurated a policy of conciliation, which he continued throughout his term.

During the summer and fall of 1877 strikes were of frequent occurrence, and that of the railroad employes caused great loss of life and property.

James A. Garfield became President of the United States March 4, 1881. He was shot on the morning of July 2, 1881, by Charles Guiteau, and died September 19, 1881.

Expressions of sorrow were almost universal throughout the world. On the eve of this day, September 19, Vice-President Chester A. Arthur, in his own parlor, took the oath of office as President; and the formal inauguration took place in Washington on the 22d of the same month.

Guiteau had a protracted trial, was found guilty, and was hanged June 30, 1882.

In September of this year, Lieutenant Danenhower,

Engineer Melville, and other survivors of the ill-fated Jeanette Arctic exploring party, returned home. This expedition was fitted out by the New York Herald to search for an open polar sea, but the vessel was crushed in the ice, June 23, 1881, in latitude 77° north, and longitude 159° east, or 150 miles northeast of the island of New Siberia. The crew left the ship in three parties, under Captain De Long, Lieutenant Danenhöwer, and Engineer Melville. Captain De Long and his party died of starvation after the most fearful sufferings; their bodies were found and buried.

Grover Cleveland became President of the United States in 1885. General Grant and Vice-President Hendricks died in 1885. Ex-President Arthur died in 1886.

Benjamin Harrison became President in 1889. North and South Dakota, Montana, and Washington were admitted to the Union in the same year. Idaho and Wyoming were admitted in 1890.

Grover Cleveland was reelected and inaugurated President of the United States in 1893. Ex-President Hayes and James G. Blaine died in the same year. The World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago was opened by President Cleveland May 1, 1893.

William McKinley became President in 1897. In the same year Neal Dow, temperance reformer, died at Portland, Maine, in his ninety-fourth year.

In 1898 a brief but momentous war occurred between the United States and Spain. Causes: The alleged cruel treatment of the native population of Cuba by the Spanish government; the frequent and long-continued insurrections on the part of the oppressed natives, which the Spanish were unable to suppress; and the serious detriment to American commerce which resulted from these conditions.

While the matters involved were being treated diplomatically, the United States battleship "Maine" was destroyed in the harbor of Havana, by an external explosion, but by whose act the commission of inquiry could not determine. This deplorable event occurred February 15, 1898, and seemed to annihilate the last vestige of hope that the matters in dispute would be settled peacefully. Spain formally declared war on April 24, and the next day the Con-

gress of the United States declared that a state of war had existed since April 21.

From the beginning the Spanish suffered defeat in every engagement. In an action in Manila Bay, May 1, the entire Spanish fleet in Asiatic waters was destroyed by Commodore George Dewey, commanding the Asiatic Squadron. In American waters the United States naval forces, commanded by Acting Rear-Admiral Sampson, were equally successful. The principal Cuban ports were blockaded; Santiago, San Juan, and many minor Spanish-West Indian strongholds were bombarded; a great number of merchant vessels carrying contraband of war were captured; the Spanish fleet under Admiral Cervera was trapped in the harbor of Santiago, and on attempting to escape therefrom the entire fleet was destroyed in action.

The operations of the United States army were no less brilliant. The first expedition, under Major General Shafter, landed near Santiago, June 22, 23, fought the battles of La Quisina, El Caney, and San Juan, completely invested the city, and aided by the navy, compelled it to surrender on July 14. This surrender included all the east end of Cuba, and nearly 24,000 men. A second expedition of nearly 20,000 men, under Major-General Merritt, was sent across the Pacific to reinforce Dewey. It reached Manila in sections, and acting in concert with the fleet, compelled Manila to surrender on August 12, one day after the two governments had agreed upon terms of peace.

A third expedition, under Major-General Miles, landed in Puerto Rico July 25, and was carrying all before it when Spain sued for peace.

After some negotiation the terms submitted by President McKinley were agreed to by the representatives of the two countries, August 11, 1898.

Spain ceded Puerto Rico to the United States, and withdrew from the Island of Cuba, renouncing all sovereignty over it; and also ceded to the United States Guam, one of the Ladrone group of islands; the bay, harbor, and city of Manila are to be held by the United States, pending the final disposition to be made of the entire Philippine Archipelago.

The already finished results of this brief war of 113

days make it the most remarkable in history. Of Americans there were killed 279; of Spaniards, 2,199. Of Americans there were wounded 1,465; of Spaniards, 2,948. Of American vessels not one was even seriously injured; of Spanish vessels 35 were destroyed in action.

On July 7, 1898, by joint resolution of the Congress of the United States, duly approved and signed by President McKinley, the Hawaiian Islands were formally annexed by the United States, with the good will of the islanders, who had been seeking for several years to have their country accepted as a territory under the American government. The ceremony which celebrated the transfer of sovereignty took place at 12 o'clock, noon, August 12, 1898.

#### AREA AND POPULATION OF THE STATES AND THE UNION.

##### The Original Thirteen States.

States—	Area in square miles.	*Population.
Delaware.....	2,050	168,493
Pennsylvania.....	45,215	5,258,014
New Jersey.....	7,815	1,444,933
Georgia.....	59,475	1,837,353
Connecticut.....	4,990	746,258
Massachusetts.....	8,315	2,238,943
Maryland.....	12,210	1,042,390
South Carolina.....	30,570	1,151,149
New Hampshire.....	9,305	376,530
Virginia.....	42,450	1,655,980
New York.....	49,170	5,997,853
North Carolina.....	52,250	1,617,947
Rhode Island.....	1,250	345,506

##### States Admitted to the Union.

States—	Admitted.	Area.	Population.
Vermont.....	1791	9,565	332,422
Kentucky.....	1792	40,400	1,858,635
Tennessee.....	1796	42,050	1,767,518
Ohio.....	1803	41,060	3,672,316
Louisiana.....	1812	48,720	1,118,587

\* From the report of the Superintendent of the 1890 Census.



Indiana .....	1816	36,350	2,192,404
Mississippi.....	1817	46,810	1,289,600
Illinois .....	1818	56,650	3,826,351
Alabama .....	1819	52,250	1,513,017
Maine.....	1820	33,040	661,086
Missouri .....	1821	69,415	2,679,184
Arkansas.....	1836	53,850	1,128,179
Michigan .....	1837	58,915	2,093,889
Florida .....	1845	58,680	391,422
Texas .....	1845	265,780	2,235,523
Iowa .....	1846	56,025	1,911,896
Wisconsin .....	1848	56,040	1,686,880
California .....	1850	158,360	1,208,130
Minnesota .....	1858	83,365	1,301,826
Oregon.....	1859	96,030	313,767
Kansas.....	1861	82,080	1,427,926
West Virginia.....	1863	24,780	762,794
Nevada .....	1864	110,700	45,761
Nebraska ....	1867	77,510	1,058,910
Colorado .....	1876	103,925	412,198
North Dakota.....	1889	70,795	182,719
South Dakota.....	1889	77,650	328,808
Montana .....	1889	146,080	132,159
Washington .....	1889	69,180	349,390
Idaho .....	1890	84,800	84,385
Wyoming .....	1890	97,890	60,705
Utah .....	1896	84,970	207,905

#### The Territories.

Territories—	Area.	Population.
New Mexico.....	122,580	153,593
Arizona .....	113,020	59,620
Indian Territory.....	31,400	120,389
District of Columbia.....	70	230,392
Alaska .....	577,390	32,052
Oklahoma .....	39,030	61,834

Total area of the Union is 3,602,990 square miles.

Total population of the Union is 62,977,766.

#### CANADA.

Canada was first explored by Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, in 1534. The country was inhabited at the time by various tribes of Indians. A

second French navigator, named Champlain, founded Quebec in 1608. It was taken by the English in 1629, but was restored to France in 1632. Another unsuccessful attack was made on Quebec in 1690 by an English fleet under Sir William Phips. By the treaty of Utrecht in 1713 Louis XIV ceded to England Hudson's Bay, Newfoundland, and Nova Scotia. A dispute about boundaries gave rise to a war (1756) which lasted seven years. The struggle terminated with the capture of Quebec (1759), and of Montreal (1760), by the English, and, by the treaty of Paris in 1763, the whole of Canada was ceded to England.

The United States declared war against England in 1812. The regular English forces and Indians combined inflicted some severe defeats on the Americans, and an invasion of Canada, undertaken by the latter, failed most signally. A second effort to conquer Canada, in 1813, also proved unsuccessful.

The Great Lakes were the scene of some sharp naval engagements. In 1813 the British squadron was defeated and destroyed on Lake Erie by Commodore Perry, and in 1814 a strong British fleet was dispersed on Lake Champlain, by Commodore McDonough.

Insurrections broke out in 1837, 1838, but the insurgents were not successful.

The Red River Rebellion was suppressed without fighting, by Wolseley in 1870. In a subsequent uprising the insurgents were defeated by the Canadian volunteers; Louis Riel, the leader of the insurrection, was taken, and, after trial and conviction, was executed November 16, 1885.

On July 1, 1867, the various Canadian provinces were confederated under the "British North American Act," as the Dominion of Canada.

Canada is now ruled by its own Parliament, consisting of the House of Commons and the Senate, and a Governor-General appointed by the British crown, and the provinces by Provincial Legislatures and Lieutenant-Governors. The different provinces are: British Columbia, Manitoba, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Ontario, Prince Edward Island, Quebec, and the North-West Territories, which are divided into the districts of Assinibola, Alberta, Athabasca,

Saskatchewan, Mackenzie, Yukon, Ungava, and Franklin.

Total area of Canada is 3,456,383 square miles. The population, 4,833,239.

#### **GREENLAND.**

Greenland is a large continental island, the greater portion of which lies within the Arctic Circle. The original inhabitants are the Eskimos. In the northern part of Greenland the severity of the winter season is intensified by the country being shrouded for several months of the year in darkness. During the short summer, which in few places exceeds four months—the sun being always above the horizon during June and July—vegetation is very rapid. The island was first discovered in 986 A. D. by an Icelander named Erck the Red. In 1721 a settlement was made by Hans Egede, a Norwegian clergyman, who, with forty-three colonists, planted a missionary station. There now are thirteen different Danish colonies along the west coast of Greenland, and about sixty trading settlements, each of which is managed by a "trader," who is paid by the Danish government. Greenland belongs to Denmark.

Estimated area, 700,000 square miles. Population, 10,516.

#### **MEXICO.**

The first known inhabitants of Mexico were the Toltecs. Their origin and primitive seats are shrouded in mystery, and all that we can learn is that they came from some undefined locality in the north, which they called Tollan, and from whence they brought to the valley of Mexico the first elements of civilization. Their laws and usages stamp them as a people of mild and peaceful instincts, industrious, active, and enterprising. They left the country in the eleventh century, and many believe that the Maya empire, which arose about that time in Yucatan, originated with this people. The Aztecs or Mexicans followed them in the central plateau, coming also from the north, but they led a migratory life till 1325, when they founded the city of Tenochtitlan, on the present site of the city of Mexico.

Their first monarch was Montezuma I. The able princes who succeeded him continued to extend the empire till, shortly after the discovery of America, the dominion of the Aztecs reached across the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. In 1519 Fernando Cortes, with a Spanish expedition, landed in Mexico, Montezuma II being emperor. Cortes gradually subdued the entire country, which united with other American territories in 1540, under the name of New Spain, and was governed by Spanish viceroys till 1808. In 1810 the discontent that had been gaining ground under the tyrannical vice-regal power, broke out into open rebellion, the leader being a priest named Hidalgo. The insurrection aimed at driving the Spaniards from the country. Hidalgo, however, was defeated and executed in 1811, after which the contest was continued till 1813, in which year Mexico declared its independence. But in 1820 the Spanish authority was fully reestablished. In the same year a revolution broke out in Spain, which encouraged a renewal of the Mexican agitation.

Independence was proclaimed in 1821, and was ratified by Spain 1822. Iturbide was proclaimed emperor under the title Augustin I, but was compelled to abdicate, and the following year he was executed.

Mexico became a republic in 1824. General Vittoria was elected president, 1824-1828. Civil wars followed.

General Pedraza, the next president, 1828, was deposed by Guerrero, 1829, who in turn was deposed by Bustamante, and the latter by Santa Anna, in 1833. In 1835 Texas seceded and proclaimed its independence. Santa Anna marched against the Texans, but was defeated and made prisoner at San Jacinto, in 1836. He was released a year later, and held the presidency till 1844.

Canalizo, the next president, was deposed by General Herrera. During the latter's administration, Mexico became involved in a quarrel with the United States.

During the conflict which ensued, Santa Anna, who had been exiled, returned and deposed Herrera.

The Mexicans were defeated in 1846 and 1847, by the Americans, under General Scott.

New Mexico and California were annexed to the United States, in 1848, for the consideration of \$18,750,000. The close of the war was followed by a series of revolutions, during which there were frequent changes in the presidency. Benito Juarez was president in 1861. France, Spain, and England made demands on him for indemnity for losses sustained by their citizens in Mexico, and the forces of the three powers occupied Vera Cruz in 1862. The negotiations entered into were satisfactory to England and Spain, but France, being besought by those opposed to Juarez to establish a monarchy, professed to be unsatisfied, and declared war against Mexico in 1862.

The French army entered the city of Mexico 1863, a regency was established, and the crown offered to, and accepted by, the Archduke Maximilian, brother of the Emperor Francis Joseph, of Austria.

Maximilian entered the city of Mexico 1864; but the feeling of the republicans was so strong against him that he was kept on his throne only by the presence of French troops. The United States protested against the occupation of Mexico by a French army, and the troops were withdrawn in 1867. War followed and the imperial army was defeated by Juarez. Maximilian was captured, and shot June 19, 1867. Juarez was elected president, which he held till his death, in 1872, when he was succeeded by Lerdo de Tejada, who was overthrown, in 1876, by Gen. Porfirio Diaz.

Manuel Gonzalez was the next president. He was succeeded by Gen. Porfirio Diaz in 1884, who has been three times reelected and is now (1899) President of Mexico.

The area of Mexico is 767,005 square miles. Population, 12,578,861.

### Central America.

This country declared itself independent of Spain in 1821. It was united to Mexico, under Iturbide, but when he fell, it became a separate government. In 1824 a constitution, similar to that of the United

States, was adopted, and Guatemala, Honduras, Salvador, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica formed a federal republic under the name of Central America, which continued till 1839, when each one of its members declared separate and individual independence.

### COUNTRIES OF CENTRAL AMERICA.

#### **SALVADOR.**

This country was conquered after a long and obstinate contest by Pedro de Alvarado in 1528. In 1821 it threw off the Spanish yoke, and joined the Mexican Confederation, from which, however, it seceded in 1823. The several trials since made for a union among the Central American States have ended in the dissolution of all political connections, and Salvador is now an independent republic.

General Rafael Antonio Gutierrez was elected president in 1894.

The area of Salvador is 7,225 square miles. Population, 803,534.

#### **NICARAGUA.**

This country was discovered in 1521 by Gil Gonzales Davila, and Pedro Arias de Avila was appointed governor in 1526. From the numerous sepulchral mounds, monumental ruins, and other remains thickly strewn over the country, it appears that Nicaragua must have been densely peopled at the time of conquest. In many districts colossal monolithic statues of men and gods, crumbling temples, cairns, and tombs of all sizes are found.

In 1821, the great year of revolution in Central America, Nicaragua threw off the Spanish yoke, and after a desperate and bloody struggle secured its independence and became a state of the federal republic of Central America. After the dissolution of the union in 1839 it became an independent republic. In 1855 a civil war broke out between the "Conservatives" and the "Liberals," which resulted in the victory of the latter. The Liberals had called in the aid of General William Walker, the notorious filibuster, who, after seizing the supreme power in 1856, was expelled by the combined forces of the neighbor-

ing states, and, on venturing to return, was captured and shot in 1860.

Gen. Jose Santos Zelaya, the present president, was elected in 1893.

Area of Nicaragua is 49,200 square miles. Population, 420,000.

#### **HONDURAS.**

Honduras is a republican state of Central America. The country was discovered by Columbus in 1502. Numerous monuments and ancient ruins, scattered over the plains, are evidences of a former civilization. The most remarkable ruin is that of Tenampua.

Fernando Cortes founded the town of Truxillo and Puerto Caballos in 1526, and soon after Honduras fell under the dominion of Spain. In 1823 Honduras became a part of the Central American Confederation. In 1839 it declared itself independent and formed a republic of its own. The internecine strifes and the wars with the neighboring states, up to 1876, had a most disastrous effect upon the country. A new constitution was adopted and Soto elected president in 1877. Since that there has been a great change in all the affairs of Honduras, and the outlook for growth and prosperity is encouraging.

Policarpo Bonilla, the present president, was elected in 1894.

The area of Honduras is 43,000 square miles. Population, 400,000.

#### **GUATEMALA.**

For the early history of this country see Central America.

Guatemala recovered its independence under Rafael Carrera in 1839. He was elected president 1844-48; was reelected in 1852, and in 1854 was made president for life. Under him the government was carried on in the interest of a dissolute aristocracy and a debased priesthood. Since the election of General Barrios in 1872, a different order of things prevails. A new code of laws has been drawn up, and the monastic order has been wholly suppressed. Barrios was killed in a war with Salvador in 1885. M. Estrada Cabrera, the present president, was elected in 1899.

The area of Guatemala is 63,400 square miles. Population, 1,364,678.

#### **COSTA RICA.**

For the early history of this country see Central America.

The Republic of Costa Rica was established in 1839. Internal disturbances and overturnings of the government have been less frequent in Costa Rica than in the other states of Central America. The government maintains an army to guard itself against smoldering revolutions.

Rafael Iglesias, the present president, was reëlected in 1898.

The area of Costa Rica is 23,000 square miles. Population, 243,205.

#### **BRITISH HONDURAS.**

This country lies on the Bay of Honduras in the Caribbean Sea, and was discovered by the Spaniards. In the latter part of the seventeenth century Peter Wallace, a Scotchman, landed with some eighty companions and established a settlement. The existence of this piratical settlement was not discovered by Spain until 1725. Antonio de Figuero y Silva was ordered to expel the English, but the settlers resisted and the English government afterwards extended over them its protection. In 1796 England took possession of the country, by right of conquest.

Area, 7,562 square miles. Population, 33,811.

### **South America.**

#### **COUNTRIES OF SOUTH AMERICA.**

##### **VENEZUELA.**

The east coast was discovered by Columbus 1498. Ojeda and Vespucci visited the country in 1499. They found the Indian villages constructed on piles and called it Venezuela—Little Venice. The first settlement was made in 1520 by the Spaniards, and the country remained subject to Spain till 1811. In 1813 Venezuela declared its independence, and formed with New Granada and Ecuador the Republic of Colombia in 1819. In 1829 the states separated.

From 1846 to 1869 a series of revolutions occurred,



after which Guzman Blanco was elected president in 1870 and 1873.

Another civil war occurred in 1892, when it was discovered that Palazio, who, on his inauguration as president of the republic, had been a penniless lawyer, had been industriously enriching himself. The insurgents, or the Blanco party, were victorious. A frontier dispute with Colombia was decided by the arbiter, Spain, in Colombia's favor. Another frontier dispute with Great Britain was settled in 1897 by the intervention of the United States, and a treaty of peace was ratified which provided for a board of arbitrators, to whom all future questions are to be referred.

General Ignacio Andrade, the present president of Venezuela, was elected in 1898.

The area of Venezuela is 593,943 square miles. Population, 2,323,527.

#### **COLOMBIA.**

The Republic of Colombia, which consisted of Venezuela, New Granada and Ecuador, was dissolved in 1831, New Granada retaining the name of Colombia. Bolivar, who threw off allegiance to Spain, was the first president. After his death, 1830, the country was divided by factions till Gusman Blanco became president. He was succeeded by Gen. E. Salgar, 1871; Manuel Murillo Toro, 1872; Santiago Perez, 1874; Aquileo Parra, 1876; General Trujillo, 1878, and Gen. R. Nunez, 1880. As long ago as 1527 an exploration was made to inquire into the practicability of cutting through the Isthmus of Panama, a canal which would join the Atlantic to the Pacific.

By the constitution of 1886 the nine states into which Colombia had been divided were reduced to simple departments, and their presidents to governors, nominated by the president of the republic.

J. M. Marroquin, the present president of Colombia, was elected in 1898.

The area of Colombia is 504,773 square miles. Population, 3,878,600.

#### **ECUADOR.**

This country was first known as the Kingdom of Quito. The inhabitants were at that time Indians.

It was made part of the Peruvian Empire, and with it fell into the hands of the Spaniards, who ruled it by means of viceroys from 1553-1822. The people revolted in 1809, and finally succeeded in establishing their independence in 1822 and became a part of the Republic of Colombia. When the Colombian Confederation was dissolved in 1831, Ecuador became an independent republic. The capital city, Quito, has twice been almost destroyed by earthquake—in 1797, when 40,000 persons perished, and again in 1859, when 5,000 lives were lost.

The country was the scene of internal feuds till 1861, when Garcia Moreno overthrew the government and made himself president. He was assassinated in 1875, and Veintimille was chosen president. A revolution in 1895 was terminated by the triumph of General Eloy Alfaro, who was elected President of Ecuador.

Area of Ecuador is 120,000 square miles. Population, 1,271,861.

#### **PERU.**

When the Spaniards came to Peru (1528-32) they found a highly organized civilization under the Incas, a branch of the Quichua race. Their capital was at Cuzco, and their power extended from Ecuador to Bolivia and Chile. The country was covered by a complete system of roads and bridges, and agriculture was in an advanced condition. The Incas had a rich literature, a hieroglyphic writing, and knew how to obtain and work metals. They observed the eclipses and the march of the sun, which they worshiped; their year was 365 days long, and their system of decimal enumeration extended to all social and political institutions. The country was discovered by the Spaniards in 1528, and in 1532 Pizarro began the conquest, followed closely by Almagro. Pizarro landed at Tumbez and marched to Cajamarca. Here he encountered the Inca chief, Atahualpa, whom he invited to a friendly interview and then treacherously seized and held prisoner. Atahualpa was promised his liberty if he would fill a room with gold, and gold and silver amounting to \$15,000,000 in value was actually collected. But in the end the captive

was slain on a false charge of conspiring against the Spaniards.

Pizarro then went south and founded the city of Lima in 1535; soon after he received the title of Marquis from Spain, and extensive grants of land on the river Santiago. Almagro, at the same time, was granted the region south of this tract. On account of the cruelty of the Spaniards, the Peruvians revolted, took and burned Cuzco, and put to death all Spaniards who fell into their hands.

Pizarro and Almagro quarreled over their adjoining possessions, and a civil war ensued. Almagro was taken prisoner and killed, and in revenge a party of his followers assassinated Pizarro in his own palace at Lima in 1541.

In 1542 Peru, as a vice-royalty, became the center of the government for the whole west of South America. In 1717 occurred the secession of Colombia, and in 1776 that of Upper Peru (Bolivia). In 1740, 1780, and 1814 there were native rebellions against the whites. The secession of Chile occurred in 1810-17, and from 1821 to 1824 Peru carried on a war of independence with Spain. In 1825 Upper Peru declared its independence under the name of Bolivia. Peru and Bolivia were united under one president from 1836 to 1839, but the two countries were at war in 1841. Negro slavery was abolished in 1854. In 1864-66 a conflict with Spain occurred; and in 1879-83 an alliance with Bolivia and a war with Chile, in consequence of which Peru lost two provinces.

The present president of the republic of Peru is Nicolas de Pierola, elected in 1895.

Area of Peru, 463,747 square miles. Population, 2,621,844.

### **BOLIVIA.**

This country passed under the dominion of Spain after the Spanish conquest of Peru. It formed a portion of the vice-royalty of Buenos Ayres in 1767. Gen. Simon Bolivar made it an independent republic in 1825, and the country was named, in honor of him, Bolivia.

General Sucre was the first president. During his

reign repeated insurrections occurred and his troops were defeated in 1828, after which Marshal Santa Cruz was elected president. Slavery was abolished in 1836.

In a war against Peru and Chile, after three years' fighting, Santa Cruz was defeated and exiled in 1839. General Velasco was chosen president, but the Bolivians revolted against him, and installed General Ballivian. The country was the scene of a revolution almost every year till 1865, when Maria Melgarejo became dictator. President Morales was elected in 1871, since which time a civil government has superseded the military system. In 1879 a war broke out between Chile and the allied countries of Bolivia and Peru, in which Chile was victorious.

Gen. Severo Fernandez Alonso, the present president of Bolivia, succeeded President Mariano Baptista in 1896.

The area of Bolivia is 567,360 square miles. Population, 2,019,549.

#### **ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.**

In 1515 Juan Diaz da Solis entered the Rio de la Plata. In 1535 Buenos Ayres was founded. Gradually other cities were planted, partly by colonists from Spain, and partly by adventurers from Peru. Down to 1775 the basin of the Rio de la Plata was a dependency of the vice-royalty of Lima. In 1822 a republic was formed on the La Plata River, with Buenos Ayres as the capital. It continued to exist for a number of years, with frequent changes in the government, till the formation of the Argentine Confederation in 1825. General Rosas, who was chosen governor in 1833, frequently endeavored to force Paraguay and Uruguay to join the Confederation, which finally involved him in a struggle with Brazil, in which he was defeated, and he fled to England in 1852. After this the country suffered greatly from the conflict of factions.

Buenos Ayres, refusing to submit to Urquiza, the next governor of the Argentine Republic, 1853-1862, declared itself independent in 1853; but was compelled by a signal defeat in 1859 to reënter the Confederation. Continuing restless, however, another

war, in which its army was ably led by General Mitre, placed that province in the position of supremacy which it still holds. In 1865 the country became involved in a war with Paraguay, which ended only with the death of Lopez, president of Paraguay, in 1870. In 1873 Lopez Jourdan incited a rebellion. He was captured in 1876. General Roca was president in 1880. A financial panic in 1890 caused the failure of Baring Bros., and other great houses in England, and shook the money markets of the world.

A boundary dispute between Brazil and the Argentine Republic was decided by President Cleveland, of the United States, in favor of Brazil, in 1895.

Senor Julio A. Roca, the present president, succeeded President Uriburu in 1898.

The area of Argentine Republic is 1,778,195 square miles. Population, 3,954,911.

#### URUGUAY.

Spanish Jesuits made the first settlement in this country 1622. After a war between Spain and Portugal, in 1624, the Portuguese were expelled from the country. Spain ruled till 1811, when war was declared, and in 1814 an independent republic was established. In 1821 Uruguay was invaded by the Portuguese and annexed to Brazil, but in 1828 its independence was recognized. A civil war followed, which ended in 1852.

G. A. Pereyra became president 1856-1860, and B. P. Berro in 1860. In 1863 a civil war broke out, after which Gen. V. Flores became president. In 1866 F. A. Vidal became president. Ex-President Flores was assassinated by Berro, who was in turn shot, 1868. Lorenzo Battle became president the same year. In 1875 another revolution broke out, after which Pedro Varela became provisional president. In 1876 Senor Latorre declared himself dictator. He was succeeded by Dr. F. A. Vidal in 1880.

Juan Luis Cuestas, the present president, succeeded J. Idiarte Borda in 1898.

The area of Uruguay is 72,110 square miles. Population, 818,843.

**PARAGUAY.**

This country was discovered by Juan Diaz de Solis, 1515, and was visited by Cabot in 1526. It was first settled by Spaniards in 1535. In 1811 Paraguay obtained its independence from Spain, after which it was governed by a junta. In 1813 the executive power was confided to two consuls, one of whom, Dr. Francia, made himself dictator for life.

In 1841 Carlos Lopez was made dictator. His rule was as despotic as that of Dr. Francia. Francis L. Lopez succeeded in 1862. He attacked Brazil, but was defeated, in 1864. He was again defeated and was killed in 1870. The following were the succeeding presidents: Salvador Jovellanos, 1871-1874; Juan Bautista Gill, 1874, was murdered 1877; Higinio Uriarte, 1877-1878; and Candido Bareiro, 1878-1882. Don Juan G. Gonzalez was elected president in 1890. The present president, Emilio Aceval, was elected in 1898.

The area of Paraguay is 98,000 square miles. Population, 600,000.

**CHILE.**

For several years after throwing off the Spanish yoke, 1810-1818, Chile was governed despotically. In 1851 Manuel Montt was elected president. In 1859 an insurrection, led by Pedro Gallo, was suppressed. In 1863 the large church of the Jesuits in Santiago was burnt and 2,000 persons perished in the flames. In 1865 J. J. Perez was president. In 1866 the Spaniards bombarded Valparaiso and raised the blockade after a few weeks. F. Errazuriz became president in 1871. In 1879 Chile refused to recognize a boundary treaty between Peru and Bolivia, and a war ensued with these countries, in which Chile was victorious. Peace was confirmed in 1883.

Under President Jose Manuel Balmaceda, 1890, a civil war broke out between the president himself and the Congress of Chile. The president was declared deposed by act of Congress. President Balmaceda, who controlled the sources of revenue and the land forces, while the navy supported the Congress, was defeated, and committed suicide in 1891.

Don Jorge Montt, the patriotic admiral of the fleet, was installed as president of Chile in January, 1892.

The present president of Chile, Frederico Errazuriz, was elected in 1896.

The area of Chile is 293,970 square miles. Population, 2,712,145.

### **BRAZIL.**

Brazil was discovered in January, 1500, by Vincent Pinzon, a Portuguese navigator. Pedro Alvarez de Cabral, a Portuguese, was driven upon its coast in the following April, and called it the land of the Holy Cross, but it was subsequently called Brazil on account of its red wood. For three hundred years it was held by Portugal as a colony. During the seventeenth century the country was frequently attacked by the Dutch, who captured several important settlements; but they were finally expelled by the Portuguese in 1661.

In 1807, when Napoleon took Portugal, and declared that "the house of Braganza" had ceased to reign, the royal family emigrated to Brazil, and on the overthrow of Napoleon in 1815, raised it to the dignity of a kingdom.

The king, John VI, left for Portugal in 1821, and appointed his son, Dom Pedro, regent of Brazil. In 1822 Dom Pedro was proclaimed emperor.

John VI died in Portugal 1826, and Emperor Pedro I succeeded to the crown of Portugal, which he, however, resigned in favor of his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria.

In 1831 a dispute arose between Emperor Pedro I and his chamber of deputies, which terminated in the abdication of the emperor in favor of his son, Pedro II. Under his rule the slave traffic was abolished, and laws enacted for the gradual extinction of slavery, and the country has advanced in civilization and prosperity. The abolition of slavery excited considerable dissatisfaction among the planters, and was one of the causes which led to the overthrow of the empire. The unpopularity of the Princess Izabel, who had charge of the government during the absence of her father, Pedro II, in Europe from 1886 to 1889, brought the matter to a close. On the evening of

November 18, 1889, leaders of the revolution met, notified the emperor that his services were no longer required, put him and the other members of the royal family on board of a vessel, and proclaimed the republic. The revolution was entirely peaceful. Pedro II sailed the next day for Portugal. A provisional government was established with Marshal Deodoro da Fonseca as first president. This provisional government soon began high-handed proceedings of the most audacious character. The governments of the cities were abolished and reconstructed to suit Fonseca and his friends. Prominent republicans were banished. The standing army was doubled. The foreign cable and home press were muzzled. Senor Barbosa, the minister of finance, granted some favored banks absolute monopolistic powers, which resulted in a wild issue of cheap paper money. These self-constituted authorities were about to foist a constitution on the people when they were brought to a halt in their mad career by the refusal of England and the United States to recognize such a constitution.

In 1891 the dictator dissolved the national congress, Rio Janeiro was declared to be in a state of siege, and he was making active preparations to put down the uprising in the disaffected province of Rio Grande do Sul, when the officers of the army and navy, with a sudden access of patriotism, demanded his resignation.

The vice-president, Floriano Peixoto, succeeded to the chief magistracy, his term being extended to 1894. He restored the country to a condition of peace and prosperity. Peixoto was succeeded in 1894 by Dr. Prudente de Moraes Barros. In 1898 Dr. Manoel Ferraz de Campos Salles was elected president of Brazil.

The area of Brazil is 3,209,878 square miles. Population, 18,000,000.

#### **PATAGONIA.**

This country is composed principally of desert land, without water, except on the western side, which is occupied by the Andes. It is uninhabitable to Europeans. The territory is by treaty divided between the governments of Chile and the Argentine Republic;



the former has the western part, 62,930 square miles, and the Argentine Republic the eastern side, which contains about 259,620 square miles.

Total number of square miles, 322,550. Population about 100,000.

#### **GUIANA.**

British Guiana was first settled by the Dutch; captured by the British in 1696; given up to the Batavian Republic in 1802; and ceded to Great Britain in 1814.

British Guiana has an estimated area of 109,000 square miles, but the boundaries are still disputed by Venezuela and Brazil. The population is 283,278.

French Guiana (Cayenne) was formed by a colony of French in 1630. From that time to 1814 it passed alternately into the hands of the Dutch, British, Portuguese, and French. It has long been used by the latter as a penal settlement for political offenders.

French Guiana has an area of about 46,700 square miles and a population of 47,541.

Dutch Guiana (Surinam) was first settled by the Dutch in 1580. In 1799 the English took possession of it, but the country was restored to the Dutch in 1815. In 1832 several negroes who had set fire to the city of Paramaribo were publicly burned alive.

Dutch Guiana has an area of 46,060 square miles. Population, 70,000.

### **Islands of America.**

#### **ALEUTIAN ISLANDS.**

This chain of small islands is situated in the North Pacific Ocean. They were discovered by Behring in 1741, visited by Cook in 1778, and settled by the Russians in 1785. The islands are bare and mountainous; the largest, Uniak and Unalaska, are near Alaska. The principal occupation of the Aleutians is fishing. The fur traders have several settlements there. Until 1867 these islands belonged to Russia, but they, with Alaska, now form a part of the United States.

#### **BERMUDA ISLANDS.**

This low and lonely archipelago is composed of about 300 islets. They were discovered by Juan

Bermudez, a Spaniard, about 1522, but remained uninhabited until Sir George Somers was wrecked there in 1609, which resulted in an English settlement. In 1611 the English took possession of the Bermudas, and still hold them.

The principal islands are: Bermuda, or Main Island, on which Hamilton, the capital, is situated; St. Georges, and Somerset.

The area is about 20 square miles. Population, 15,952.

#### **JUAN FERNANDEZ ISLAND.**

This is a small island in the South Pacific Ocean. It was discovered by a Spanish pilot, for whom it was named, in 1563. Here Alexander Selkirk, a buccaneer, whose native place was the Scotch fishing-village of Largo, lived in solitude for four years, 1704-1708, and his experience is supposed to have suggested the Robinson Crusoe of Defoe. The island belongs to Chile, and has been leased by the Chilean government to such as care to occupy it for the business of supplying whalers and other passing ships.

Area is about 72 square miles.

#### **MAS-A-FUERA ISLAND.**

This island lies in the South Pacific Ocean, about nine miles west of Juan Fernandez Island. It was discovered by Juan Fernandez, a Spanish pilot, in 1563. The island was visited by the English in 1741, and settled by Carteret in 1767. It belongs to Chile.

#### **FALKLAND ISLANDS.**

These islands number about 100, and lie in the South Atlantic Ocean. The two largest islands are East Falkland, 3,000 square miles, and West Falkland, 2,300 square miles. Most of the others are mere islets.

The islands were discovered by Davis in 1592. In 1763 they were taken possession of by the French, who were expelled by the Spaniards in 1768. In 1771 Spain yielded the islands to Great Britain. Because they had not been actually colonized by England the Republic of Buenos Ayres claimed the group in 1820, and formed a settlement, which, owing to some misunderstanding, was destroyed by the Ameri-

cans in 1831. In 1833 the English again took possession of the islands, and still retain them.

The total area is about 6,500 square miles. Population, 1,992.

#### **WEST INDIA ISLANDS (ANTILLES).**

When Columbus discovered the West India Islands, in 1492, the southern islands were inhabited by the fierce and warlike Caribs, and the northern by the Arawaks, who were mild and gentle. The latter had a monarchical form of government.

Total area of West India Islands, 94,393 square miles. Population, 1893, 5, 842,800.

The British own the following groups of the West India Islands: Bahamas, Barbados, Jamaica with Turks Islands, Leeward Islands, Trinidad with Tobago, and the Windward Islands.

Area of British West India Islands, 13,107 square miles. Population, 1,423,111.

The French own: St. Bartholomew, Desirade, Guadeloupe, Marie Galante, Martinique, and part of St. Martin Islands.

The area of the French possessions, 1,069 square miles. Population, 354,692.

The Dutch own Saba, St. Eustache, Buen Ayre, Curacao, part of St. Martin, and Aruba Islands.

The area of the Dutch possessions, 403 square miles. The population, 48,744.

The Virgin Islands are owned by Denmark and Great Britain. The area is 176 square miles. Population, 37,425.

Venezuela own Los Testigos, Margarita, Tortuga, and Blanquilla, sometimes called the Spanish Leeward Islands.

Haiti, divided into two republics, Haiti and Santo Domingo, is independent.

The most important of these islands are: Jamaica, Trinidad, Tobago, and Barbados (British); Cuba (United States Protectorate), Puerto Rico (United States), and Haiti (independent).

#### **JAMAICA.**

Jamaica was discovered by Columbus, 1494, and was taken by the Spaniards in 1509. In 1655 it was taken by the English and was formally ceded to Eng-

land by the treaty of Madrid in 1670. Under English rule, the chief events were the rebellion of the Maroons in 1795; the negro insurrection in 1831; and the emancipation of the slaves in 1834. The negroes became masters of the country, and the expulsion of the whole white population was suggested. In 1865 the negroes revolted and twenty-three whites were massacred. Governor Eyre proclaimed martial law, and the rebellion was suppressed.

The area of Jamaica is 4,200 square miles. Population, 39,491.

#### **TRINIDAD.**

This island was discovered by Columbus in 1498. It remained in Spanish possession until 1797, when it was taken by the British, who still retain it.

The area of Trinidad is 1,754 square miles. Population, 248,404.

#### **TOBAGO.**

This island was discovered by Columbus in 1498, and named by him Assumption. It came into British possession in 1764. The inhabitants are principally of the African race.

The area of Tobago is 114 square miles. Population, 20,463.

#### **BARBADOS.**

On this island is the residence of the governor-general of the British Windward Islands. It was first colonized by the English in 1625, having previously been depopulated by the Spaniards. Serious riots occurred in 1876.

The area is about 166 square miles. Population, 182,306.

#### **CUBA ("PEARL OF THE ANTILLES").**

The first of the West India Islands in size and commercial importance is Cuba. It was first discovered by Columbus in 1492. The city of Havana was founded in 1519, and was attacked and destroyed by the French in 1538. The English captured Havana in 1762, and Cuba was restored to the Spaniards. The arbitrary manner in which the Cubans have been ruled by some of their Spanish governors has

resulted in a deadly hatred between the natives and the officials sent from Spain. This has led to frequent uprisings, the most important of which were the conspiracies of the "Black Eagle" in 1829, and that of Narcise Lopez, who headed an army composed mostly of Americans, in 1848-1851. Narcise Lopez was taken prisoner and executed as a traitor. The Spanish revolution of 1868, when Queen Isabella was driven from the throne, effected another change in Cuba, and the Cubans declared themselves independent. The insurrection was, however, suppressed, though the Spaniards were harassed for years by guerrilla warfare.

In 1895 another revolution broke out and the Cubans declared their independence. In 1898 the United States espoused the cause of the Cuban patriots, and after a long diplomatic correspondence with Spain—during which the United States battleship *Maine* was destroyed in Havana Harbor by the explosion of a mine or torpedo, and 266 officers and men were killed—Congress formally declared war against Spain April 24. The purpose of the war was declared to be not to enlarge the national territory but to establish a free and stable government in the Island of Cuba. The war resulted in the complete defeat of the Spaniards, and in February, 1899, a treaty of peace was ratified by the United States and Spain, whereby the latter renounced all claim to the island.

The area of Cuba, 41,655 square miles. Population, 1,631,687.

#### **PUERTO RICO.**

Puerto Rico was discovered by Columbus in 1493. The city of San Juan was founded by Ponce de Leon in 1511. In 1615 the Dutch were defeated in an attack on Morro Castle. The attempts of the English in 1678 and in 1797 were equally unsuccessful. In 1820 a movement was made towards a declaration of independence, but Spanish supremacy was soon reestablished. As a result of the Spanish-American War, 1898, the Island became a possession of the United States.

The area of Puerto Rico is 3,668 square miles. Population, 813,937.

**HAITI.**

Haiti is one of the West India Islands, discovered by Columbus in 1492, and the Spanish took possession of it. By the peace of Ryswick the western portion of the island was ceded to the French in 1697, and in 1795 Spain ceded the remaining eastern part. Negroes were now largely imported from Africa.

In 1791 a revolution broke out which led to the extermination of the Europeans and the independence of the colored insurgents. In 1802 the French overpowered the Haitians, but in 1803 were constrained to relinquish their hold, and Dessalines proclaimed himself emperor of Haiti in 1804. Haiti now passed from one revolution to another. In 1843 the inhabitants of the eastern portion of Haiti, Santo Domingo, rose against their Haitian oppressors, and in 1861 placed themselves under the protection of Spain, which, however, was repudiated in 1865, when a separate republic was formed. In the western portion of Haiti General Soulouque declared himself emperor under the title of Faustin I, in 1849. In 1859, however, a republic was proclaimed. Of late Haiti has been in a chronic state of revolution.

In 1890 General Hippolyte succeeded in the chief-magistracy General Légitime, whom he had driven out of the country.

Hippolyte died 1896, and his minister of war, Tere-sias Simon Sam, was elected president.

Area of Haiti, 10,204 square miles. Population, 960,000.

**SANTO DOMINGO REPUBLIC.**

The Santo Domingo Republic was formed in 1859. (See Haiti.) The chief executive is a president, elected for four years.

General Ulisse Heuraux, the present president of the republic, was first elected in 1882; again in 1887, and since then continuously reelected.

Area is 18,045 square miles. Population, 610,000.

**BAHAMA ISLANDS.**

The Bahamas consist of those 800 islands which stretch from Haiti, in a northwesterly direction, to the coast of Florida. One of the group was the first part of the New World discovered by Columbus. It

has long been disputed whether the first landing was made on Grand Turk, Samana, Watlings, or Cat Island. Authorities generally favor Watlings, though recent American writers are of the opinion that Samana, sometimes called Atwoods Cay, was the first land-fall of the great discoverer, which the natives called Guanahani and he named San Salvador.

With the exception of the Island of Andros, no streams of running water are to be found in the whole group of islands. The inhabitants derive their water supply from wells. The English formed a settlement in 1629, but were expelled by the Spaniards in 1641. In 1667 the English again took possession of the islands. In 1703 the French and Spaniards defeated the English and carried off the English governor. The islands now became the resort of pirates under their notorious chief, Blackbeard. In 1718 the English once more took possession of the Bahamas. In 1776 Commodore Hopkins, of the American navy, took the Island of New Providence, but soon abandoned it. During the American civil war, Nassau, on New Providence Island, became the station for vessels about to run the blockade of the southern ports, and thence derived great prosperity. The Bahamas are still in possession of Great Britain. The chief islands of the group are: Great Bahama, Abaco, Eleuthera, New Providence, Andros, Cat, Watlings, Exuma, Inagua, Caicos, and Turks.

The area of the group, 5,619 square miles. Population, 52,310.

## ISLANDS OF OCEANIA.

### POLYNESIA.

This division of Oceania comprises the islands that are grouped under the subdivisions Micronesia and Polynesia proper. The most important group of Micronesia is Hawaii. Among the principal groups included in Polynesia proper are Samoa, Fiji, Society, and Tonga.

#### SOCIETY ISLANDS (TAHITI).

These islands lie in the South Pacific Ocean. They are named: Tubuai, which is not inhabited, Maupiti, Borabora, Tahaa, Raiatea, Huahine, Maitea, Eimao, Tahiti, and Wallis. Captain Cook visited these islands in 1768. In 1843 the French took possession and deposed Queen Pomare. Tahiti and Eimao were proclaimed a French colony, and since that time all the islands have become practically French possessions.

Area of the islands is about 650 square miles. Population, about 18,000.

#### TONGA (FRIENDLY) ISLANDS.

This group of islands, 150 in number, of which about thirty are inhabited, lies in the South Pacific Ocean. They were discovered by Tasman in 1643. The natives belong to the Polynesian race. The most prominent island, Tonga, has an area of nearly 130 square miles, and contains the capital, Nukualofa. In 1797 missions were established, and almost all the natives are now Christians. They are ruled by one chief.

The population is about 17,500. The area of the group is 374 square miles.

#### SAMOA (NAVIGATORS) ISLANDS.

This group is in the South Pacific Ocean. It numbers, in all, fourteen islands, but most of them are little more than barren rocks. The four principal ones are: Manua, Tutuila, Upolu, and Savaii. To escape anarchy the chiefs have repeatedly petitioned to be taken under the protectorate of Great Britain or the United States. Since 1879 it has been under a



municipal government directed by the consuls of Germany, Great Britain, and the United States.

The estimated area of the group is 1,701 square miles. Population, about 34,000.

#### **FIJI ISLANDS.**

This archipelago of about 250 islands lies in the South Pacific Ocean. They were discovered by the Dutch navigator Tasman in 1643. The largest of the group, Viti Levu, has an area of 4,250 square miles; Vanua Levu, about 2,600 square miles. The total area of the group is 8,045 square miles. The native inhabitants are Polynesians, with dark complexions and long frizzly hair. Cannibalism has disappeared since 1878. The islands were annexed by the British as a crown colony, 1874.

The population is 120,500.

#### **HAWAII (SANDWICH ISLANDS).**

Cook discovered Hawaii in 1778. He died there in 1779. Under Kamehameha I, a man of shrewd sense, the islands were formed into one kingdom. He died 1819, and was succeeded by Liholiho, under the title Kamehameha II. In 1820 the first missionaries from the United States visited Hawaii, and were well received, and besides instructing them in Christianity they taught the Hawaiians to read and write.

King Kamehameha II and his wife visited England, and both died in London, 1824. Kamehameha III granted a constitution in 1840. In 1843 the independence of the Kingdom of Hawaii was formally declared by the French and English governments. Kamehameha IV ruled 1854-1863. His brother, Kamehameha V, succeeded him. Lunalilo followed in 1873, and in 1874 Kalakaua, who visited Europe in 1881. King Kalakaua died in San Francisco 1891, and was succeeded by his sister, Liliuokalani. In 1893 a revolution occurred which deposed Queen Liliuokalani, overthrew the monarchy, and brought forward the question of annexation to the United States. An annexation treaty was drawn up and submitted to the Senate by President Harrison, but was withdrawn by President Cleveland shortly after his inauguration. On June 4, 1894, the Republic of Hawaii was formally

proclaimed, with Sanford B. Dole as president. In June, 1897, another treaty of annexation was sent by President McKinley to the Senate, which failed to ratify it; subsequently a joint resolution annexing the islands was adopted by Congress and signed by the President on July 7, 1898. The islands are now, therefore, a part of the United States. On August 12, 1898, the United States flag was hoisted over the islands. On the same day the various government officers took the oath of allegiance to the United States, and until Congress shall have determined the government of the islands the existing Hawaiian laws will remain in force.

The area of Hawaii is 6,740 square miles. Population, 109,020.

### **Australasia.**

#### **AUSTRALIA.**

This country was discovered in 1606 by Torres, who, with a ship commissioned by the Spanish government of Peru, passed through the strait which bears his name. In this and succeeding years the Dutch also made several explorations of the coast, and in 1642 Tasman reached the island which now bears his name, but which he called Van Diemen's Land, after the Dutch governor of Batavia.

The English made their first appearance on the Australian coast in 1686; but it was not till the celebrated voyages of Captain Cook, from 1769 to 1777, that the most important discoveries were made and the country opened to European enterprise and settlement. Thirty years after Cook's time, Bass and Flinders continued the work of maritime discovery, and to their efforts is mainly due the correct determination of the shape of Tasmania and the neighboring continent.

The native Australian has neither the protruding lip nor the other distinguishing marks of the negro. His hair is straight or curly, not spirally twisted like that of the Papuan. He is muscular, and reaches or exceeds the European average in height. Owing to the scarcity of food there are few things which the native will not eat—even snakes and tree grubs are eaten with eagerness.

Like other savages, the natives of Australia have suffered from contact with the diseases and vices of civilization, and it is computed that only about 30,000 of them remain on the island to-day.

Australia covers an area of 2,946,691 square miles. Population, 3,036,570.

#### **NEW SOUTH WALES.**

New South Wales is the oldest of the Australian provinces. In 1788, eighteen years after Cook explored the east coast, Port Jackson was made a penal station for English convicts, and continued as such till 1840, when transportation was virtually suspended. From 1821, however, the colony has made a fair start in free industrial progress.

When the penal system was abolished the social conditions of this and other Australian provinces became somewhat equalized. The colony was ruled by British governors (with their residence at Sydney, the capital) from 1788 till 1831. They ruled with despotic power, but in the latter year the colony succeeded in obtaining the advantages of a local representative government, since which time it has prospered and proved attractive to emigrants with capital.

The area of New South Wales is 310,700 square miles. The population, 1,132,234.

#### **VICTORIA.**

South of New South Wales lies Australia Felix (first explored by Mitchell in 1834-36), now known as Victoria. Melbourne, its capital, which began with a few huts on the banks of the Yarra-Yarra in 1835, rapidly increased in population and commercial importance, and is now the most flourishing city on the Australian continent.

Gold was discovered in February, 1851, twenty miles north of Bathurst, New South Wales, by Mr. E. Hargreaves, a gold miner returned from California. The intelligence was made known in April or May; and then began a rush for the diggings—men left their former employments by thousands to search for the precious ore. In August of the same year gold was found at Anderson's Creek, near Melbourne; a few weeks later the great Ballarat gold field, eighty

miles west of the city, was opened; and after that Benigo, now called Sandhurst, to the north. Throughout every British colony in Australia every ordinary industry was for the time abandoned, the majority of the inhabitants flocking to Victoria and New South Wales. Adventurers and immigrants from Europe, America, and even from China, poured into Melbourne, so that the population of the colony doubled in the first year of the gold fever.

Victoria was formed into a separate province in 1851, with Mr. C. J. Latrobe as lieutenant-governor. Since that time it has increased more rapidly in wealth and population than any of the sister colonies, though South Australia, with its capital, Adelaide, has nearly equaled it in the same time.

The area of Victoria is 87,884 square miles. Population, 1,140,405.

#### **QUEENSLAND.**

Queensland, which forms the northern part of Eastern Australia, separated from New South Wales in 1859, and in the first six years of its independent existence it quadrupled its population and trebled its trade. The principal city and seat of government is Brisbane.

The area of Queensland is 668,497 square miles. Population, 393,718.

#### **TASMANIA.**

Tasmania, or Van Diemen's Land, had been occupied as early as 1803. It was an auxiliary penal station, under New South Wales, till 1825, when it became a separate province. The transportation of convicts, however, was continued by the British government till 1853.

It covers an area of 26,385 square miles, and has a population of 146,667. The principal city is Hobart Town.

#### **SOUTH AUSTRALIA.**

The first settlement in this province was made by the English in 1836 at Adelaide, the present capital, so called in honor of the wife of William IV. It has long been recognized as a colony of much promise,

and though its population decreased materially in 1851, owing to the discovery of gold in Victoria, it has since resumed its onward progress.

The province has an area of 903,690 square miles, and a population of 320,431.

#### **WESTERN AUSTRALIA.**

An English settlement on the Swan River, established in 1827 and 1829, together with a small convict station at St. George's Sound, formed Western Australia.

In 1848 the colonists requested the English government to make their province a penal settlement, which was done. The presence of convict labor affected to some extent the sister provinces, and the transportation of criminals was stopped in 1865. Since then the province has been quite prosperous.

The principal city and seat of government is Perth. The area of Western Australia is 975,920 square miles, and the population is 49,782.

#### **NEW ZEALAND.**

New Zealand consists of three islands in the South Pacific Ocean, lying about one thousand two hundred miles to the east of the Australian continent. It was discovered by Tasman in 1642, who, however, made no attempt to colonize it. Captain Cook visited it in 1769, but the first effort to settle it was made by the English in 1814. The capital city, Auckland, was founded in 1840, and Captain Hobson was appointed governor in the same year.

During the succeeding years a desultory warfare was kept up with the native Maoris, in which contests they were several times defeated. Matters were satisfactorily adjusted in 1879. Since then the English have had peaceable and undisputed possession of the country.

The province of New Zealand covers 104,471 square miles, and has a population of 703,360. The seat of government was transferred from Auckland to Wellington in 1864. The principal industries are agriculture and sheep raising, and the resources of the province are being rapidly developed.

**MELANESIA.**

The term Melanesia comprises that long belt of island groups from New Guinea, at the equator, to New Caledonia and eastward to Fiji. Melanesia is usually held to include: New Guinea, the Bismarck Archipelago, the Solomon group, Santa Cruz group, New Hebrides group, New Caledonia, and Loyalty group.

The various Melanesian groups will be found described under separate headings.

**LOYALTY ISLANDS.**

This group of islands lies in the South Pacific Ocean and consists of Uvea, Lifu, Mari, and several other small islands. Formerly the natives were cannibals. The islands belong to France.

Estimated area, 760 square miles. Population about 20,000.

**SOLOMON ISLANDS.**

The Solomon Islands, an extensive group, are the largest and, as yet, least known of any in the Pacific Ocean. The natives are Papuans, or Melanesians, and are still in the condition of savages. The islands were discovered by the Spanish navigator Mendana in 1568.

The area of these islands is 17,357 square miles. The northern part of the group, belonging to Germany, has a population of 89,000.

**BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO.**

These islands, which form a part of the long chain of groups in the west Pacific Ocean, were discovered by Dampier, an English explorer, in 1699. The inhabitants are Papuans, or Melanesians, and originally practiced cannibalism.

By an agreement with Great Britain in 1884 a German protectorate was declared over the New Britain Archipelago and several adjacent groups of islands, which were then renamed and became the Bismarck Archipelago.

Among the principal groups are the New Pommern (formerly New Britain) and New Mecklenburg (New Ireland) islands, which form a horse-shoe, divided in

the middle by St. George's Channel. In this channel lies the New Lanenburg (Duke of York) group.

Others are the Admiralty group, forty small islands lying northeast of New Guinea.

The estimated area of the Bismarck Archipelago is 20,000 square miles. Population, 188,000.

#### **NEW CALEDONIA ISLAND.**

This large island lies in the South Pacific Ocean. The inhabitants, who resemble the Papuan race, consist of different tribes, some of which are cannibals. The island was discovered by Captain Cook in 1774. In 1853 the French took possession of it, and it has since 1860 been used by the French authorities as a penal settlement. In 1878 some of the natives rose in insurrection, and massacred a number of the white residents.

The area is about 6,000 square miles. Population, about 51,033.

#### **NEW HEBRIDES AND SANTA CRUZ ISLANDS.**

These islands form a part of the long chain of groups in the west Pacific known as Melanesia. The group embraces: Espiritu Santo, Mallicollo, Sandwich, Annatom, Erromango, Tanna, and many smaller islands. Aurora, one of the most fertile of the group, disappeared in 1871, leaving no trace. On the Island Erromango, Rev. John Williams was murdered. The original inhabitants are cannibals.

Total area, estimated, 3,500 square miles. Population, about 200,000.

# LIST OF RULERS.

WITH DATES OF ACCESSION.

## ROME.

### EMPERORS.

- |                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| B. C. 27—A. D. 395. |  |
| B. C.               | 27 Augustus Imperator; died Aug. 19, A. D. 14.   |
| A. D.               | 14 Tiberius (Claudius Nero).   |
|                     | 37 Caius Caligula; murdered by a tribune.  |
|                     | 41 Claudius I (Tiberius Drusus); poisoned by his wife, Agrippina, to make way for  |
|                     | 54 Claudius Nero; deposed; killed himself, 68.   |
|                     | 68 Servius Sulpicius Galba; slain by the Prætorians.   |
|                     | 69 M. Salvius Otho; stabbed himself.   |
|                     | 69 Aulus Vitellius; deposed by Vespasian and put to death.   |
|                     | 69 Titus Flavius Vespasian.  |
|                     | 79 Titus (Vespasian), his son.   |
|                     | 81 Titus Flavius Domitian, brother of Titus, the last of the twelve Cæsars; assassinated.  |
|                     | 96 Cocceius Nerva.   |
|                     | 98 Trajan M. Ulpius (Crinitus).  |
|                     | 117 Hadrian (Publius Ælius).   |
|                     | 138 Antoninus Titus, surnamed Pius.  |
|                     | 161 Marcus Aurelius (a philosopher) and Lucius Verus, his son-in-law; the latter died in 169.  |
|                     | 180 Commodus (L. Aurelius Antoninus), son of Marcus Aurelius; poisoned by his favorite mistress, Martia.   |
|                     | 193 Publius Helvius Pertinax; put to death by the Prætorian band.  |
|                     | (Four emperors now arise: Didianus Julianus, at Rome; Pescennius Niger, in Syria; Lucius Septimius Severus, in Pannonia; and Clodius Albinus, in Britain.)   |
|                     | 193 Lucius Septimius Severus; died at York in Britain, in 211; succeeded by his sons,  |
|                     | 211 M. Aurelius Caracalla and Septimius Geta. Geta murdered by Caracalla, 212; who is slain by his successor,  |
|                     | 217 M. Opilius Macrinus, prefect of guards; beheaded in a mutiny.  |
|                     | 218 Heliogabalus (M. Aurelius Antoninus), a youth; put to death for his enormities.  |
|                     | 222 Alexander Severus; assassinated by some soldiers corrupted by Maximinus.   |
|                     | 235 Caius Julius Verus Maximinus; assassinated in his tent before the walls of Aquileia.   |
|                     | 237 M. Antonius Gordianus and his son; the latter having been killed in a battle with the partisans of Maximinus, the father strangled himself in a fit of despair, at Carthage, in his 80th year. |
|                     | 238 Balbinus and Pupienus; put to death.   |



## EMPERORS—CONTINUED.

- 238 Gordian III, grandson of the elder Gordian, in his 16th year; assassinated by the guards at the instigation of his successor,
- 244 Philip the Arabian; assassinated by his own soldiers; his son, Philip, was murdered at the same time, in his mother's arms.
- 249 Metius Decius; he perished with his two sons, and their army, in an engagement with the Goths.
- 251 Gallus Hostilius and his son, Volusianus; both slain by the soldiery.
- 253 Æmilianus; put to death after a reign of only four months.
- 253 Valerianus and his son, Gallienus; the first was taken prisoner by Sapor, king of Persia, and stayed alive.
- 260 Gallienus reigned alone. (About this time thirty pretenders to imperial power arose in different parts of the empire; of these Cyriades was the first, but he was slain.)
- 268 Claudius II (Gallienus having been assassinated by the officers of the guard) succeeded; died of the plague.
- 270 Quintillus, his brother, elected at Rome by the senate and troops; Aurelian, by the army in Illyricum. Quintillus, despairing of success against his rival, who was marching against him, opened a vein and bled to death.
- 270 Aurelian; assassinated by his soldiers on his march against Persia, Jan., 275.
- 275 (Interregnum of about 9 months.)
- 275 Tacitus, elected Oct. 25; died at Tarsus in Cilicia, April 13, 276.
- 276 Florianus, his brother; his title not recognized by the senate.
- 276 M. Aurelius Probus; assassinated by his troops at Sirmium.
- 282 M. Aurelius Carus; killed at Ctesiphon by lightning; succeeded by his sons,
- 283 Carinus and Numerianus; both assassinated after transient reigns.
- 284 Diocletian; who associated as his colleague in the government,
- 286 Maximianus Hercules; the two emperors resigned in favor of
- 305 Constantius I, Chlorus, and Galerius Maximianus; the first died at York, in Britain, in 306, and the troops saluted as emperor his son,
- 306 Constantine, afterward styled the Great; whilst at Rome the Prætorian band proclaimed
- 306 Maxentius, son of Maximianus Hercules. Besides these were
- 306 Maximianus Hercules, who endeavoured to recover his abdicated power.
- 306 Flavius Valerius Severus, murdered by the last named pretender; and
- 307 Flavius Valerianus Licinius, the brother-in-law of Constantine. Of these, Maximianus Hercules was strangled in Gaul in 310; Galerius Maximianus died wretchedly in 311; Maxentius was drowned in the Tiber in 312; and Licinius was put to death by order of Constantine in 324.
- 323 Constantine the Great now reigned alone; died on Whitsunday, May 22, 337.

## EMPERORS—CONTINUED.

- 337 { Constantine II,  
       Constans,  
       Constantius II,  
       Sons of Constantine; divided the empire between them; the first was slain in 340, and the second murdered in 350, when the third became sole emperor.  
 360 Julian, the Apostate, so called for abjuring Christianity, having

- been educated for the priesthood; mortally wounded in a battle with the Persians, 363.  
 363 Jovian; reigned 8 months; found dead in his bed, supposed to have died from the fumes of charcoal.  
 364 Valentinian and Valens.  
 375 Valens with Gratian and Valentinian II.  
 379 Theodosius I, etc.  
 392 Theodosius alone.  
 395 The Roman Empire divided.

## THE ROMAN SEE.

## BISHOPS AND POPES.

- 42 St. Peter; Tertullian says St. Peter was succeeded by St. Clement.  
 66 St. Linus.  
 78 St. Cletus.  
 91 St. Clement II.  
 100 St. Evaristus.  
 109 St. Alexander.  
 119 St. Sixtus I.  
 127 St. Telesphorus.  
 139 St. Hyginus.  
 142 St. Pius.  
 157 St. Anicetus.  
 168 St. Soterus.  
 177 St. Eleutherius.  
 193 St. Victor I.  
 202 St. Zephyrinus.  
 219 St. Calixtus.  
 222 (The Chair vacant.)  
 223 St. Urban I.  
 230 St. Pontianus.  
 235 St. Anterus.  
 236 St. Fabian.  
 250 (The Chair vacant.)  
 251 St. Cornelius.  
 252 St. Lucius.  
 253 St. Stephen I.  
 257 St. Sixtus II.  
 258 (The Chair vacant.)  
 259 St. Dionysius.  
 269 St. Felix I.  
 275 St. Eutychianus.  
 283 St. Caius.  
 296 St. Marcellinus.  
 304 (The Chair vacant.)  
 308 St. Marcellus.

- 310 St. Eusebius.  
 311 St. Miltiades or Melchides.  
 314 St. Silvester.  
 336 St. Marcus.  
 337 St. Julius I.  
 352 Liberius, banished.  
 355 Felix II, antipope; placed in the chair by Constans, during the exile of Liberius; on the return of Liberius the people protested against two popes.  
 358 Liberius restored; abdicated, and Felix became pope.  
 359 Liberius again; martyred 365.  
 366 St. Damasus.  
 367 Ursinus, expelled by Valentinian.  
 384 Siricius.  
 398 St. Anastasius.  
 402 St. Innocent I.  
 417 St. Zozimus.  
 418 St. Boniface I.  
 422 St. Celestine I.  
 432 Sixtus III.  
 440 St. Leo I, the Great.  
 461 St. Hilary.  
 468 St. Simplicius.  
 483 St. Felix III.  
 492 St. Gelasius.  
 496 St. Anastasius II.  
 498 Symmachus; Laurentius, antipope.

## BISHOPS AND POPES—CONT'D.

- 514 Hormisdus.  
 523 John I.  
 526 Felix IV.  
 530 Boniface II.  
 533 John II.  
 535 Agapetus.  
 536 St. Silverus.  
 537 Vigilus.  
 555 Pelagius.  
 560 John III.  
 573 (The See vacant.)  
 574 Benedict I.  
 578 Pelagius II.  
 590 St. Gregory the Great.  
 604 Sabinianus.  
 606 or 7 Boniface III.  
 607 or 8 Boniface IV.  
 614 or 15 St. Deusdedit.  
 617 or 18 Boniface V.  
 625 Honorius I.  
 639 (The See vacant.)  
 640 Severinus.  
 640 John IV.  
 642 Theodorus I.  
 649 Martin I.  
 654 Eugenius I.  
 657 Vitalianus.  
 672 Adeodatus.  
 676 Domnus I.  
 678 St. Agathon.  
 682 St. Leo II.  
 683 (The See vacant.)  
 684 Benedict II.  
 685 John V.  
 686 Conon.  
 687 Sergius.  
 701 John VI.  
 705 John VII.  
 708 Sisinnius; died 20 days  
 after election.  
 708 Constantine.  
 715 St. Gregory II.  
 731 Gregory III.  
 741 St. Zacharias.  
 752 Stephen II; died before  
 consecration.  
 752 Stephen II or III; tem-  
 poral power of the  
 Church of Rome com-  
 menced.  
 757 Paul I.  
 767 Constantine Theophylac-  
 tus.  
 768 Stephen III or IV.  
 772 Adrian I.  
 795 Leo III.  
 816 Stephen IV or V.  
 817 Pascal I.  
 824 Eugenius II.  
 827 Valentinus.  
 827 Gregory IV.  
 844 Sergius II.  
 847 Leo IV.  
 855 Pope Joan's election; fab-  
 ulous.  
 855 Benedict III.  
 858 Nicholas I.  
 867 Adrian II.  
 872 John VIII.  
 882 Marinus or Martin II.  
 884 Adrian IV.  
 885 Stephen V or VI.  
 891 Tormosus.  
 896 Boniface VI.  
 897 Stephen VI or VII.  
 897 Romanus.  
 898 Theodorus II; governed  
 22 days.  
 898 John IX.  
 900 Benedict IV.  
 903 Leo V; expelled.  
 903 Christopher.  
 904 Sergius III.  
 911 Anastasius III.  
 913 Landonius or Lando.  
 914 John X.  
 928 Leo VI.  
 929 Stephen VII or VIII.  
 931 John XI.  
 936 Leo VII.  
 939 Stephen VIII or IX.  
 942 Marinus II or Martin III.  
 946 Agapetus II.  
 956 John XII, the Infamous;  
 deposed and murdered.  
 963 Leo VIII.  
 964 Benedict V; chosen on the  
 death of John XII; op-  
 posed by Leo VIII; died  
 at Hamburg.  
 965 John XIII.  
 972 Benedict VI.  
 974 Domnus II; antipope,  
 Boniface VII.  
 975 Benedict VII.  
 984 John XIV; imprisoned by  
 Boniface VII.  
 984 John XV; died before con-  
 secration.  
 985 John XVI.  
 996 Gregory V.  
 999 Sylvester II.  
 1003 John XVII; died same  
 year.  
 1003 John XVIII.

# LIST OF RULERS.

247

## BISHOPS AND POPES—CONT'D.

- 1009 Sergius IV.
- 1012 Benedict VIII.
- 1024 John XIX.
- 1033 Benedict IX; expelled for vices.
- 1044 Sylvester III, 3 months.
- 1044 Gregory VI; deposed; Sylvester III and John XX ruling.
- 1046 Clement II.
- 1047 Benedict IX restored; again deposed.
- 1048 Damasus II; died soon after.
- 1048 St. Leo IX.
- 1054 (The Papal Throne vacant one year.)
- 1055 Victor II.
- 1057 Stephen IX or X.
- 1058 Benedict X; expelled.
- 1058 Nicholas II.
- 1061 Alexander II.
- 1073 St. Gregory VII. (Hildebrand.)
- 1080 Clement III.
- 1085 (The Papal Throne vacant one year.)
- 1086 Victor III.
- 1088 Urban II.
- 1099 Pascal II.
- 1118 Gelasius II, retired to a monastery; Gregory VIII reigned.
- 1119 Calixtus II.
- 1124 Honorius II.
- 1130 Innocent II.
- 1138 Victor IV.
- 1143 Celestine II.
- 1144 Lucius II.
- 1145 Eugenius III.
- 1153 Anastasius IV.
- 1154 Adrian IV, Nicholas Brakespeare; the only Englishman elected Pope.
- 1159 Alexander III.
- 1168 Calistus III.
- 1181 Lucius III.
- 1185 Urban III.
- 1187 Gregory VIII; ruled only 3 months.
- 1187 Clement III.
- 1191 Celestine III.
- 1198 Innocent III.
- 1216 Honorius III.
- 1227 Gregory IX.
- 1241 Celestine IV, died 18 days after election; throne vacant 1 year and 7 months.
- 1243 Innocent IV.
- 1254 Alexander IV.
- 1261 Urban IV.
- 1265 Clement IV.
- 1268 (The Throne vacant 1 year and 9 months.)
- 1271 Gregory X.
- 1276 Innocent V; died soon after.
- 1276 Adrian V; died 36 days after election.
- 1276 Vicedominus; died the next day.
- 1276 John XX or XXI; died in 8 months.
- 1277 Nicholas III.
- 1281 Martin IV.
- 1285 Honorius IV.
- 1288 Nicholas IV.
- 1293 (The Throne vacant 2 years and 3 months.)
- 1294 St. Celestine V; resigned.
- 1294 Boniface VIII.
- 1303 Benedict XI.
- 1304 (The Throne vacant 11 months.)
- 1305 Clement V; removed the papal seat from Rome to Avignon, 1309.
- 1314 (The Throne vacant 2 years and 4 months.)
- 1316 John XXII.
- 1334 Benedict XII; (Nicholas V, at Rome.)
- 1342 Clement VI.
- 1352 Innocent VI.
- 1362 Urban V.
- 1370 Gregory XI.
- 1378 Urban VI; antipope, Clement VII.
- 1389 Boniface IX.
- 1394 Benedict (called XIII, at Avignon.)
- 1404 Innocent VII.
- 1406 Gregory XII.
- 1409 Alexander V.
- 1410 John XXIII.
- 1417 Martin V.
- 1424 Clement VIII.
- 1431 Eugenius IV.
- 1447 Nicholas V.
- 1455 Calixtus III.
- 1458 Pius II.
- 1464 Paul II.

## BISHOPS AND POPES—CONT'D.

1471 Sixtus IV.  
 1484 Innocent VIII.  
 1492 Alexander VI.  
 1503 Pius III; 21 days Pope.  
 1503 Julian II.  
 1518 Leo X.  
 1522 Adrian VI.  
 1534 Paul III.  
 1550 Julius III.  
 1555 Marcellus II; died soon after election.  
 1555 Paul IV.  
 1559 Pius IV.  
 1566 Pius V.  
 1572 Gregory XIII.  
 1585 Sixtus V.  
 1590 Urban VII; died 12 days after election.  
 1590 Gregory XIV.  
 1591 Innocent IX; died in 2 months.  
 1592 Clement VIII.  
 1605 Leo XI; died same month.

1605 Paul V.  
 1621 Gregory XV.  
 1623 Urban VIII.  
 1644 Innocent X.  
 1655 Alexander VII.  
 1667 Clement IX.  
 1670 Clement X.  
 1676 Innocent XI.  
 1689 Alexander VIII.  
 1691 Innocent XII.  
 1700 Clement XI.  
 1721 Innocent XIII.  
 1724 Benedict XIII.  
 1730 Clement XII.  
 1740 Benedict XIV.  
 1758 Clement XIII.  
 1769 Clement XIV.  
 1775 Pius VI.  
 1800 Pius VII.  
 1823 Leo XII.  
 1829 Pius VIII.  
 1831 Gregory XVI.  
 1846 Pius IX.  
 1878 Leo XIII.

## SPAIN.

## GOTHIC SOVEREIGNS.

411 Ataulfo; murdered.  
 415 Sigerico; reigned only a few days.  
 415 Valia, or Wallia.  
 420 Theodoric I; killed in a battle, which he gained, against Attila.  
 451 Thorismund, or Torris-mund; assassinated.  
 452 Theodoric II; assassinated by  
 466 Euric, the first monarch of all Spain.  
 483 Alaric II; killed in battle.  
 506 Gesalric; his bastard son.  
 511 Amalric, or Amalaric; legitimate son of Alaric.  
 531 Theudis, or Theodat; assassinated.  
 548 Theudisela, or Theodisele; murdered.  
 549 Agila; taken prisoner and put to death.  
 554 Atanagildo.  
 567 Liuva, or Levua I.  
 568 Leuvigildo; associated on the throne with Liuva in 568; and sole king in 572.

586 Recaredo I.  
 601 Liuva II; assassinated.  
 603 Vitericus; also murdered.  
 610 Gundemar.  
 612 Sisibut, or Sisebert.  
 621 Recaredo II.  
 621 Suintila; dethroned.  
 631 Sisenando.  
 636 Chintella.  
 640 Tulga, or Tulca.  
 642 Cindasuinto; died 652.  
 649 Recesuinto; associated; in 653 became sole king.  
 672 Vamba, or Wamba; dethroned, and died in a monastery.  
 680 Ervigius, or Ervigio.  
 687 Egica, or Egiza.  
 698 Vitiza, or Witiza; associated; in 701 sole king.  
 711 Rodrigo, or Roderic; slain in battle.  
 (Six independent Suevic kings reigned 409-469; and two Vandalic kings; Gunderic 409-425; his successor, Genseric, with his whole nation passed over to Africa.)

## MOHAMMEDAN.

## CORDOVA.

*Emirs.* The first, Abdelasis; the last, Yussuf-el-Tehri; A. D. 714-755.

*Kings.* The first, Abderahman I; the last, Abu Ali; 755-1238.

## GRANADA.

*Kings.* The first, Mohammed I; the last, Abdalla; 1238-1492.

## CHRISTIAN.

## KINGS OF ASTURIAS AND LEON.

718 Pelagius, or Pelayo; overthrew the Moors and checked their conquests.

737 Favila.

739 Alfonso, the Catholic; is said to have wrested Leon, Galicia, and Castile from the Moors.

757 Froila.

768 Aurelius, or Aurelio.

774 Mauregato, the Usurper.

788 Vermundo (Bermuda) I.

791 Alfonso II, the Chaste.

842 Ramiro I; put 70,000 Saracens to the sword in one battle.

850 Ordoño I.

866 Alfonso III, surnamed the Great.

910 Garcias.

914 Ordoño II.

923 Froila II.

925 Alfonso IV, the Monk; abdicated.

903 Ramiro II; killed in battle.

509 Ordoño III.

955 Ordoño IV.

956 Sancho I, the Fat.

967 Ramiro III.

983 Vermundo (Bermuda) II.

999 Alfonso V; killed in a siege.

1027 Vermundo (Bermuda) III; conquered by Ferdinand, 2d son of Sancho the Great.

## KINGS OF NAVARRE.

873 Sancho Iñigo; *count*.

885 Garcias I; king.

905 Sancho Garcias; a renowned warrior.

924 Garcias II.

970 Sancho II, surnamed the Great (king of Castile through his wife).

1035 Garcias III.

1054 Sancho III.

1076 Sancho IV, Ramirez, king of Aragon.

1094 Peter of Aragon.

1104 Alfonso I, of Aragon.

1134 Garcias IV, Ramirez.

1150 Sancho V, the Wise.

1194 Sancho VI.

1234 Theobald I, count of Champagne.

1253 Theobald II.

1270 Henry Crassus.

1274 Joanna; married to Philip the Fair of France, 1285.

1305 Louis Hutin of France.

1316 John; lived but a few days.

1316 Philip V, the Long, of France.

1322 Charles I, the IV of France.

1328 Joanna II, and Philip, count d'Evreux.

1343 Joanna, alone.

1349 Charles II, the Bad.

1387 Charles III, the Noble.

1425 Blanche and her husband, John II, afterward king of Aragon.

1479 Eleanor.

1479 Francis Phœbus de Foix.

1483 Katherine and John d'Albret.

1512 Navarre, conquered by Ferdinand the Catholic and united with Castile

## KINGS OF LEON AND CASTILE.

1035 Ferdinand the Great, son of Sancho the Great.

1065 Sancho II, the Strong, son of Ferdinand; Alfonso in Leon and Asturias, and Garcias in Galicia.

1072 Alfonso VI, the Valiant, king of Leon.

1109 Uraca and Alfonso VII.

## KINGS OF LEON, ETC.—CONT'D

- 1126 Alfonso VII, Raymond.  
 1157 Sancho III, the Beloved.  
 1158 Alfonso VIII, the Noble.  
 Leon is separated from Castile under Ferdinand II, 1157-88.  
 1188 Alfonso IX, of Leon.  
 1214 Henry I.  
 1217 Ferdinand III, the Saint; by him Leon and Castile were permanently united.  
 1252 Alfonso X, the Wise (the Alphonsine Tables were drawn up under his direction).  
 1284 Sancho IV, the Great and the Brave.  
 1295 Ferdinand IV.  
 1312 Alfonso XI.  
 1350 Peter the Cruel; deposed; reinstated by Edward the Black Prince of England; slain by his natural brother and successor.  
 1369 Henry II, the Gracious; poisoned by a monk.  
 1379 John I; he united Biscay to Castile.  
 1390 Henry III.  
 1406 John II, son of Henry.  
 1454 Henry IV, the Impotent.  
 1474 Isabella, sister (had married Ferdinand of Aragon, Oct. 18, 1469).  
 1504 Joanna (daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella) and Philip I of Austria. On her mother's death Joanna succeeded, jointly with her husband, Philip; but Philip dying in 1506, and Joanna becoming insane, her father, Ferdinand, continued the reign; and thus perpetuated the union of Castile with Aragon.

## KINGS OF ARAGON.

- 1035 Ramiro I, son of Sancho the Great.  
 1065 Sancho Ramirez (IV of Navarre).  
 1094 Peter of Navarre.

- 1104 Alfonso I, the Warrior, king of Navarre.  
 1134 Ramiro II, the Monk.  
 1137 Petronilla, and Raymond, count of Barcelona.  
 1163 Alfonso II.  
 1196 Peter II.  
 1213 James I; succeeded by his son.  
 1276 Peter III, conquered Sicily 1282.  
 1285 Alfonso III, the Beneficent.  
 1291 James II, surnamed the Just.  
 1327 Alfonso IV.  
 1336 Peter IV, the Ceremonious.  
 1387 John I.  
 1395 Martin.  
 1410 (Interregnum.)  
 1412 Ferdinand the Just, king of Sicily.  
 1416 Alfonso V, the Wise.  
 1458 John II, king of Navarre, brother of Alfonso; died 1479.  
 1479 Ferdinand II, the Catholic, the next heir; by marriage with Isabella of Castile the kingdoms were united.  
 1512 Ferdinand V (of Castile), the Catholic; having conquered Granada and Navarre, became king of all Spain.  
 1516 Charles I, grandson; son of Joanna of Castile, and Philip of Austria (Emperor of Germany, as Charles V, in 1519); resigned both crowns (1556), and retired to a monastery.  
 1556 Philip II, son; king of Naples and Sicily; married Mary, queen-regnant of England.  
 1598 Philip III, son, drove the Moors from Granada and the adjacent provinces.  
 1621 Philip IV, son; wars with the Dutch and French; lost Portugal in 1640.  
 1665 Charles II, son; last of the Austrian line; nom-

## KINGS OF ARAGON—CONT'D.

- inated, by will, as his successor,  
 1700 Philip V, duke of Anjou, grandson of Louis XIV of France; hence arose the "war of Succession," terminated by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713; resigned.  
 1724 Louis I, son; reigned only a few months.  
 1724 Philip V, again.  
 1746 Ferdinand VI, the Wise, son; liberal and beneficent.  
 1759 Charles III, brother; king of the Two Sicilies, which he gave to his third son, Ferdinand.  
 1788 Charles IV, the influence of Godoy, prince of the Peace, reached to almost royal authority in this reign; Charles abdicated in favor of his son in 1808, and died in 1819.  
 1808 Ferdinand VII, whom Napoleon of France also forced to resign.  
 1808 Joseph Bonaparte, brother of Napoleon; forced to abdicate.  
 1813 Ferdinand VII, restored; married Maria Christina of Naples, Dec. 11, 1829; died Sept. 29, 1833; succeeded by  
 1833 Isabella II, daughter (born Oct., 1830); declared of age, Nov., 1843; married her cousin, Don Francis d'Assisi, Oct., 1846; deposed Sept., 1868; separated from her husband, March, 1870; and abdicated, June, 1870, in favor of her son, Alfonso, prince of Asturias (born Nov. 28, 1857).

1870 Amadeo I (duke of Aosta, son of Victor-Emanuel II, king of Italy); born May, 1845; married Maria of Pozzo della Cisterna, May, 1867; accepted the crown offered him by the cortes, Dec. 4, 1870; abdicated Feb. 11, 1873; died Jan. 18, 1890.

*Republic* founded Feb. 11, 1873. Very unsettled, 1873-4.

1874 Alfonso XII, son of Isabella II (born 1857); proclaimed Dec. 30, 1874; married 1st, his cousin Mercedes, daughter of the duc de Montpensier (born, June, 1860), Jan. 23, 1878; she died June 26, 1878; 2d, archduchess Maria Christina of Austria (born, July, 1858), Nov. 29, 1879. He died Nov. 25, 1885.

1885 Maria Mercedes Isabella, born Sept. 11, 1880; replaced by her brother.

1886 Alfonso XIII, born at Madrid, May 17, 1886. Proclaimed king under the regency of his mother, Maria Christina, on the day of his birth.

## CARLIST LEGITIMIST PRETENDERS.

Carlos V, brother of Ferdinand VII, born March 23, 1788; died March 10, 1855.

Carlos VI, his son (conde de Montemolin); died Jan. 14, 1861.

Carlos VII (son of Don Juan, brother of Carlos VI, who renounced his right Jan. 8, 1863); born March 30, 1848.



## FRANCE.

## SOVEREIGNS.

## MEROVINGIAN RACE.

- 428 Clodion the Hairy.  
 447 Merovæus or Mérovée; son-in-law of Clodion.  
 458 Childeric, his son.  
 481 Clovis the Great, his son; the real founder of the monarchy. His four sons divided the empire as follows:  
 511 Childebert, Paris.  
 511 Clodomir, Orleans.  
 511 Thierry, Metz.  
 511 Clotaire, Soissons.  
 534 Theodebert; succeeded in Metz.  
 548 Theodebold; succeeded in Metz.  
 558 Clotaire I, sole ruler; upon his death the kingdom was divided among his four sons as follows:  
 561 Charibert, ruled at Paris.  
 561 Gontrau, in Orleans and Burgundy.  
 561 Sigebert, at Metz.  
 561 Chilperic, at Soissons.  
 575 Childebert II.  
 584 Clotaire II, at Soissons.  
 596 Thierry II, son of Childebert, in Orleans.  
 596 Theodebert II, at Metz.  
 613 Clotaire II, became sole ruler.  
 628 Dagobert I, the Great, his son; divided the kingdom between his two sons:  
 638 Clovis II, Burgundy and Neustria.  
 638 Sigebert II, Austrasia.  
 656 Clotaire III, son of Clovis II.  
 670 Childeric II, sole king; assassinated.  
 670 Thierry III; Burgundy and Neustria.  
 674 Dagobert II, son of Sigebert; in Austrasia.  
 691 Clovis III.  
 695 Childebert III, the Just.  
 711 Dagobert III, his son.  
 715 Chilperic II, deposed by Charles Martel.

- 717 Clotaire IV, of obscure origin; raised to the throne by Charles Martel.  
 720 Chilperic II, restored; died soon after.  
 720 Thierry IV, son of Dagobert III; died in 737; Charles Martel now reigns under the new title of "Duke of the French."  
 737 Interregnum until the death of Charles Martel, in 741.  
 742 Childeric III, the Stupid; son of Chilperic II; Carloman and Pepin, sons of Charles Martel, share in the government.

## THE CARLOVINGIANS.

- 752 Pepin the Short, son of Charles Martel.  
 768 Charles the Great (Charlemagne) and Carloman, his sons.  
 814 Louis I, *le Debonnaire*, emperor.  
 840 Charles the Bald, king; emperor in 876.  
 877 Louis II, the Stammerer, his son; king.  
 879 Louis III, and Carloman II.  
 884 Charles III, *le Gros*; usurper, in prejudice of Charles the Simple.  
 887 Eudes, or Hugh, Count of Paris.  
 898 Charles III, or IV, the Simple; deposed and died in prison in 929.  
 922 Robert, brother of Eudes.  
 923 Rudolf or Raoul, duke of Burgundy; never acknowledged by the southern provinces.  
 936 Louis IV, *d'Outremer*, son of Charles III or IV.  
 954 Lothaire, his son; for a time reigned jointly with his father.  
 986 Louis V, the Indolent, son of Lothaire; last of the race of Charlemagne.

## THE CAPETS.

- 987 Hugh Capet the Great; seized the crown in prejudice of Charles of Lorraine, uncle of Louis IV.  
 996 Robert II, the Sage; his son.  
 1031 Henry I, his son.  
 1060 Philip I, the Fair; his son.  
 1108 Louis VI, the Lusty; his son.  
 1137 Louis VII, the Young; his son.  
 1180 Philip II (Augustus), his son.  
 1223 Louis VIII, *Cœur de Lion*, his son.  
 1226 Louis IX (St. Louis), his son.  
 1270 Philip III, the Hardy; his son.  
 1285 Philip IV, the Fair; his son.  
 1314 Louis X, his son.  
 1316 John I, his posthumous son; lived only 4 days.  
 1316 Philip V, the Long; brother of Louis X.  
 1322 Charles IV, the Handsome; brother of Philip V.

## HOUSE OF VALOIS.

- 1328 Philip VI, the Fortunate; grandson of Philip III.  
 1350 John II, the Good; his son.  
 1364 Charles V, the Wise; his son.  
 1380 Charles VI, the Beloved; his son.  
 1422 Charles VII, the Victorious; his son.  
 1461 Louis IX, his son.  
 1483 Charles VIII, the Affable; his son.  
 1498 Louis XII, *Duke of Orleans*; great-grandson of Charles V.  
 1515 Francis I, great-great-grandson of Charles V.  
 1547 Henry II, his son.  
 1559 Francis II, his son.  
 1560 Charles IX, his brother; Catharine de Medicis, his mother, regent.  
 1574 Henry III, his brother; last of the house of Valois.

## HOUSE OF BOURBON.

- 1589 Henry IV, the Great; son-in-law of Henry II.  
 1610 Louis XIII, the Just; his son.  
 1643 Louis XIV, the Great; his son.  
 1715 Louis XV, the Well-beloved; his great grandson.  
 1774 Louis XVI, his son.  
 1793 Louis XVII, his son; he never reigned; died in prison, supposed by poison, aged 10 years and 2 months.

## THE FIRST REPUBLIC.

- 1792 The National Convention.  
 1795 The Directory.  
 1799 The Consulate.

## THE FIRST EMPIRE.

- 1804 Napoleon (Bonaparte) I; renounced the thrones of France and Italy and retired to the isle of Elba, April 5, 1814; re-appeared in France, March 1, 1815; was defeated at Waterloo, June 18, 1815; abdicated in favor of his infant son, June 22, 1815; banished to St. Helena, where he died May 5, 1821.

## HOUSE OF BOURBON RESTORED.

- 1814 Louis XVIII, brother of Louis XVI.  
 1824 Charles X, his brother; deposed, July 30, 1830.

## HOUSE OF ORLEANS.

- 1830 Louis-Philippe, abdicated, Feb. 24, 1848.

## SECOND REPUBLIC.

- 1848 Revolution commenced Feb. 23; Charles-Louis-Napoleon Bonaparte declared President of the Republic of France, Dec. 19, and proclaimed, Dec. 20, 1848, and elected for 10 years, Dec. 22, 1852.

## FRENCH EMPIRE RESTORED.

- [1821 Napoleon II, son of Napoleon I; never reigned, but was decreed to be termed Napoleon II, by Napoleon III, when he ascended the throne.]  
 1852 Napoleon III, formerly president of the French Republic; proclaimed emperor, Dec. 2, 1852; surrendered himself a prisoner of war to the king of Prussia, Sept. 2, 1870; was deposed at Paris two days after; died in England, Jan. 9, 1873.

## THIRD REPUBLIC.

- I Louis Adolphe Thiers, President, 1871-1873.  
 II Marshal M. E. Patrice Maurice McMahon, 1873-1879.  
 III Francis Paul Jules Grevy, 1879-1887.  
 IV Marie-François Sadi-Carnot, 1887-1894; assassinated.  
 V Jean Pierre Paul Casimir-Perier, 1894-1895; resigned.  
 VI Felix Faure, elected 1895.  
 VII Emile Loubet; elected 1899.

## ITALY.

## KINGS.

- 476 Odoacer, king of the Heruli, invades Italy and becomes king; is conquered and slain by  
 493 Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths.  
 526 Athalaric, his grandson.  
 534 Theodatus elected; assassinated.  
 536 Vitiges elected.  
 540 Theodebald (Hildibald) elected; assassinated.  
 541 Totila, or Baduila.  
 552 Theias, slain in battle; Italy subject to the eastern empire till  
 568 Alboin, king of the Lombards, conquers it.  
 573 Cleoph; assassinated.  
 575 Autharis; poisoned.  
 591 Atiluph.  
 615 Adaloald; poisoned.  
 625 Arioald.  
 636 Rotharis.  
 652 Rodoald, his son; assassinated.  
 653 Aribert I, his uncle.  
 661 Bertharit and Godebert, his sons, dethroned by  
 662 Grimmoald, duke of Benevento.  
 671 Bertharit restored.  
 686 Cunibert, his son.

- 700 Luitbert, dethroned by  
 701 Ragimbert.  
 701 Aribert, his son.  
 712 Ausprand elected.  
 712 Luitbrand, his son.  
 744 Hildebrand, his nephew deposed.  
 744 Rachis, duke of Friuli, elected; became a monk.  
 749 Astolph, his brother.  
 756 Desiderius, quarreled with Pope Adrian, who invited Charlemagne into Italy, by him Desiderius was deposed, and an end put to the Lombard kingdom.  
 781 Pepin or Carloman, son of Charlemagne.  
 812 Bernard.  
 820 Lothaire, son of Louis le Débonnaire.

## EMPERORS.

- 875 Charles the Bald.  
 877 Carloman.  
 879 Charles the Fat.  
 888 Berenger I.  
 889 Berenger I, and Guy.  
 894 Berenger I, and Lambert.  
 921 Berenger I, and Rudolph of Burgundy.  
 926 Hugh of Provence.

## EMPERORS—CONTINUED.

- 945 Lothaire II.  
 950 Berenger II, and Adalbert  
 his son; deposed in 961  
 by the Emperor Otho the  
 Great, who added Italy  
 to the German Empire.

## MODERN KINGS.

- 1805 Napoleon I, proclaimed  
 king of Italy March 18,  
 abdicated 1814.  
 1861 Victor-Emmanuel II, of  
 Sardinia.  
 1878 Humbert, his son.

## DENMARK.

## SOVEREIGNS.

794-1518.

- 794 Sigurd Snogoje.  
 803 Hardicanute.  
 850 Eric I.  
 854 Eric II.  
 883 Gormo the Old, reigned  
 53 years.  
 941 Harold, surnamed Blood  
 Tooth.  
 991 Suenon, or Sweyn, the  
 Forked-beard.  
 1014 Canute II, the Great, king  
 of Denmark and Eng-  
 land.  
 1085 Canute III, son (Hardi-  
 canute of England).  
 1042 Magnus, surnamed the  
 Good, of Norway.  
 1047 Suenon, or Sweyn II  
 (Denmark only).  
 1073 (Interregnum.)  
 1076 Harold, called the Simple.  
 1080 Canute IV.  
 1086 Olaf IV, the Hungry.  
 1095 Eric I, the Good.  
 1103 (Interregnum.)  
 1105 Nicholas I, killed at Sles-  
 wick.  
 1135 Eric II, surnamed Hare-  
 foot.  
 1137 Eric III, the Lamb.  
 { Suenon, or Sweyn III;  
 1147 { beheaded.  
 { Canute V, until 1157 (civil  
 war).  
 1157 Waldemar, styled the  
 Great.  
 1182 Canute VI, surnamed the  
 Pious.  
 1202 Waldemar II, the Vic-  
 torious.  
 1241 Eric IV.  
 1250 Abel; assassinated by his  
 elder brother Eric,

killed in an expedition  
 against the Frisians.

- 1252 Christopher I; poisoned.  
 1259 Eric V.  
 1286 Eric VI.  
 1320 Christopher II.  
 1334 (Interregnum of 7 years.)  
 1340 Waldemar III.  
 1375 (Interregnum.)  
 1376 Olaf V.  
 1387 Margaret, styled the  
 "Semiramis of the  
 North," Queen of  
 Sweden, Norway, and  
 Denmark.  
 1397 Margaret and Eric VII  
 (Eric XIII of Sweden).  
 1412 Eric VII reigns alone;  
 obliged to resign both  
 crowns.  
 1438 (Interregnum.)  
 1440 Christopher III, king of  
 Sweden.  
 1448 Christian I, count of  
 Oldenburg; elected  
 king of Denmark, 1448;  
 of Sweden, 1457.  
 1481 John; son.  
 1513 Christian II, called the  
 Cruel and "the Nero of  
 the North;" he caused  
 all the Swedish nobility  
 to be massacred; de-  
 throned for his tyranny,  
 1523; died in prison, 1559.  
 (Sweden separated  
 from Denmark.)

## DENMARK AND NORWAY.

## KINGS.

1523-1814.

- 1523 Frederick I, duke of Hol-  
 stein, son of Christian I.

## KINGS—CONTINUED.

- 1533 Christian III, son; established the Lutheran religion.
- 1559 Frederick II, son of Christian III.
- 1588 Christian IV, son.
- 1648 Frederick III; changed the constitution from an elective to an hereditary monarchy, vested in his own family, 1665.
- 1670 Christian V, son of Frederick III, succeeded by his son.
- 1699 Frederick IV; leagued with the czar Peter and the king of Poland against Charles XII of Sweden.
- 1730 Christian VI, son.
- 1746 Frederick V, son; married princess Louise of England, daughter of George II.
- 1766 Christian VII, son.
- 1784 Prince Frederick declared regent, in consequence of the mental derangement of his father.
- 1808 Frederick VI, previously regent.
- 1814 Norway annexed to Sweden, Jan. 14.

## DENMARK.

## KINGS.

1839-1863.

- 1839 Christian VIII (son of Frederick, brother of Christian VII).
- 1848 Frederick VII, son; born 1808; separated from his first wife, 1837; from his second wife, 1846; married (morganatically) Louisa, countess of Danner, 1850; died 1863.
- 1863 Christian IX, son of William, duke of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg; succeeded by virtue of the protocol of London (1852), and of the law of the Danish succession (1853). Born 1818; married princess Louisa of Hesse-Cassel, 1842. (He is descended from Christian III, and she from Frederick V; both from George II of England.)
- Heir:* Frederick (his son) born 1843; married princess Louisa of Sweden, 1869. Son, Christian; born 1870.

## HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE OF THE GERMAN PEOPLE.

### EMPERORS OF ROME AND KINGS OF GERMANY.

## CARLOVINGIAN RACE.

- 800 Charles I, the Great, or Charlemagne.
- 814 Louis I, also king of France.
- 840 Lothaire I, son of Louis.
- 855 Louis II, son of Lothaire.
- 875 Charles II, the Bald, also king of France.
- 881 Charles III, the Fat, deposed.
- 897 Arnulf, crowned emperor at Rome, 896.
- 899 Louis III, the Blind.

- 899 Louis IV, the Child, son of Arnulf; the last of the Carolingian race in Germany.

## SAXON DYNASTY.

- 911 Otho, duke of Saxony; refuses the dignity on account of his age.
- 911 Conrad I, duke of Franconia, *king*.
- 918 Henry I, the Fowler, son of Otho, *king*.
- 936 Otho I, the Great, son of Henry; crowned by Pope John XII., Feb. 2, 962, the beginning of the

## SAXON DYNASTY—CONT'D.

"Holy Roman Empire  
of the German People."

- 973 Otho II, the Bloody.  
983 Otho III, the Red, his son.  
1002 Henry II, the Holy and  
the Lame.

## HOUSE OF FRANCONIA.

- 1024 Conrad II, the Salique.  
1039 Henry III, the Black, his  
son.  
1056 Henry IV, his son, a  
minor; Agnes, regent;  
deposed by his son and  
successor; Rudolph  
(1077), Herman (1082),  
Conrad (1087).  
1106 Henry V.  
1125 Lothaire II, the Saxon;  
House of Hohenstaufen  
or of Suabia.  
1188 Conrad III, duke of Fran-  
conia.  
1152 Frederick I, Barbarossa.  
1190 Henry VI, his son; inter-  
regnum and contest for  
the throne between  
Philip of Suabia and  
Otho of Brunswick.  
1198 Philip, brother to Henry  
VI.  
1208 Otho IV, the Superb; ex-  
communicated and de-  
posed; died 1218.  
1215 Frederick II, king of  
Sicily; son of Henry VI;  
deposed by his subjects.  
1247 William, earl of Holland;  
received the imperial  
title from the pope.  
1250 Conrad IV, son of Fred-  
erick II; the last of the  
Hohenstaufen family.  
1256 (Interregnum.)  
1257 Richard, earl of Cornwall,  
and Alphonso of Cas-  
tile, were only nomi-  
nated; houses of Haps-  
burg, Luxemburg, Ba-  
varia, etc.  
1273 Rudolph, count of Haps-  
burg.  
1291 (Interregnum.)  
1292 Adolphus, count of Nas-  
sau.  
1298 Albert I, duke of Austria.

- 1308 Henry VII, of Luxem-  
burg.

1313 (Interregnum.)

- 1314 Louis IV, of Bavaria, and  
Frederick III, of Aus-  
tria, rival emperors;  
Frederick died in 1330.

1330 Louis IV, reigns alone.

- 1347 Charles IV, of Luxem-  
burg.

1378 Wenceslaus, king of Bo-  
hemia; forced to resign;  
but continued to reign  
in Bohemia.

1400 Frederick III, duke of  
Brunswick; was assas-  
inated immediately af-  
ter his election, and sel-  
dom placed in the list  
of emperors.

1400 Rupert, count Palatine of  
the Rhine.

1410 Jossus, marquess of Mo-  
ravia; chosen by one  
party of the electors;  
died the next year.

1410 Sigismund, king of Hun-  
gary; elected by an-  
other party; on the  
death of Jossus was  
recognized by all.

## HOUSE OF AUSTRIA.

1438 Albert II, the Great, duke  
of Austria, and king of  
Hungary and Bohemia.

1439 (Interregnum.)

1440 Frederick IV, the Pacific.

1493 Maximilian I, his son; on  
his death, 1519, Francis  
I, of France, and Charles  
I, of Spain, became  
competitors for the em-  
pire.

1519 Charles V, (I of Spain)  
elected; resigned both  
crowns in 1556 and re-  
tired to a monastery.

1556 Ferdinand I, his brother.

1564 Maximilian II, his son;  
king of Hungary and  
Bohemia.

1576 Rudolph II, his son.

1612 Matthias, his brother.

1619 Ferdinand II, his cousin;  
king of Hungary.

1637 Ferdinand III, his son.

1688 Leopold I, his son.

## HOUSE OF AUSTRIA—CONT'D.

- 1705 Joseph I, his son.  
 1711 Charles VI, his brother.  
 1740 Maria-Theresa, his daughter; queen of Hungary and Bohemia; her right sustained by England.  
 1742 Charles VII, elector of Bavaria; rival claimant to the empire; supported by France; claim gave rise to a general war; died January, 1745.  
 1745 Francis I, of Lorraine, grand duke of Tuscany;

consort of Maria-Theresa.

- 1765 Joseph II, his son.  
 1792 Francis II, his son; became emperor of Austria only, as Francis I, 1804.

## HOUSE OF HOHENZOLLERN.

- 1871 William I, king of Prussia.  
 1888 Frederick (William) III, the Noble, his son; died the same year.  
 1888 William II, his son.

## ENGLAND.

## KINGS AND QUEENS.

## BEFORE THE CONQUEST.

- 827 Egbert; styled "King of England," 828.  
 837 Ethelwolf, his son.  
 857 Ethelbald, his son.  
 860 Ethelbert, brother.  
 866 Ethelred, brother.  
 871 Alfred the Great, brother.  
 901 Edward the Elder, son.  
 925 Athelstane, eldest son.  
 940 Edmund I, fifth son of Edward the Elder.  
 946 Edred, brother.  
 955 Edwy, eldest son of Edmund I.  
 957 Edgar the Peaceable, brother.  
 975 Edward the Martyr, his son.  
 979 Ethelred II, retired.  
 1013 Sweyn, proclaimed king.  
 1014 Canute the Great, his son.  
 1014 Ethelred II; restored in Canute's absence.  
 1016 Edmund Ironsides; divided the kingdom with Canute, but was murdered after reigning 7 months.  
 1017 Canute, sole king; married Emma, Ethelred's widow.  
 1035 Harold I, son.  
 1039 Hardicanute, son of Canute and Emma.

- 1042 Edward the Confessor, son of Ethelred and Emma.  
 1066 Harold II, son of Earl Godwin.

## THE NORMANS.

- 1066 William the Conqueror; queen, Matilda.  
 1087 William II, Rufus.  
 1100 Henry I, Beauclerc; his brother; queen, Matilda.  
 1135 Stephen, nephew of Henry; queen, Matilda.

## THE PLANTAGENETS.

- 1154 Henry II, grandson of Henry I; queen, Eleanor.  
 1189 Richard I, *Cœur de Lion*, his son; queen, Berengaria.  
 1199 John, brother of Richard; queen, Avisa.  
 1216 Henry III, son of John; queen, Eleanor.  
 1272 Edward I, son of Henry; queen, Eleanor of Castile.  
 1307 Edward II, son of Edward I; dethroned and murdered.  
 1327 Edward III, his son; queen, Philippa.  
 1377 Richard II, son of Edward the Black Prince; queen, Annie of Bohemia.

## HOUSE OF LANCASTER.

- 1399 Henry IV, cousin of Richard II; queen, Mary.  
 1413 Henry V, his son; queen, Catharine.  
 1422 Henry VI, his son; queen, Margaret.

## HOUSE OF YORK.

- 1461 Edward IV; queen, Elizabeth.  
 1483 Edward V, his son; deposed and said to have been murdered in the Tower; reigned 2 months and 13 days.  
 1483 Richard III, brother of Edward IV; queen, Anne.

## HOUSE OF TUDOR.

- 1485 Henry VII, son of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond; queen, Elizabeth of York, Princess of England.  
 1509 Henry VIII, his son; queens, Catharine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, Jane Seymour, Anne of Cleves, Catharine Howard, Catharine Parr.  
 1547 Edward VI, his son by Jane Seymour.  
 1553 Jane, daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Lord Guildford Dudley; proclaimed queen on the death of Edward; after ten days retired to private life; was beheaded for treason Feb. 12, 1554.  
 1553 Mary, daughter of Henry VIII, by Catharine of Aragon.  
 1558 Elizabeth, daughter of Henry VIII, by Anne Boleyn.

## HOUSE OF STUART.

- 1603 James I, of England, and

VI of Scotland; son of Mary, Queen of Scots; queen, Anne.

- 1625 Charles I, his son; queen, Henrietta-Maria.

1649 THE COMMONWEALTH. Oliver Cromwell made protector.

- 1658 Richard Cromwell, son of Oliver, made protector; resigned, 1659.

1660 Charles II, son of Charles I; queen, Catharine of Braganza.

- 1685 James II, his brother; queen, Mary Beatrice.

1689 William III, Prince of Orange; queen, Mary, daughter of James II; William died March 8, 1702.

- 1702 Anne, daughter of James II.

## HOUSE OF HANOVER.

1714 George I, son of Sophia; who was the daughter of Elizabeth, the daughter of James I; queen, Sophia-Dorothea.

- 1727 George II, his son; queen, Wilhelmina Carolina Dorothea.

1760 George III, grandson of George II; queen, Charlotte Sophia.

- 1820 George IV, his son; queen, Caroline Amelia Augusta.

1830 William IV, brother of George IV; queen, Adelaide Amelia Theresa Caroline.

- 1837 Victoria, daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, fourth son of George III; Prince Consort Francis-Albert-Augustus-Charles-Emmanuel, Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, who died Dec. 14, 1861.



## RUSSIA.

## SOVEREIGNS.

## DUKES OF KIOV OR KIEF.

- 850? Ruric  
 879 Oleg.  
 913 Igor I.  
 945 Olga, his widow; regent.  
 955 Swiatoslow I.  
 973 Jaropalk I.  
 980 Vladimir, Wladimir, the Great.  
 1015 Swiatopalk.  
 1018 Jaraslaw, or Jaroslaw I.  
 1054 Isaislaw I.  
 1073 Swiatoslaw II.  
 1078 Wsewolod I.  
 1093 Swiatopalk II.  
 1113 Vladimir II.  
 1125 Mitislaw.  
 1132 Jaropalk II.  
 1138 } Wiatschelaw.  
 1139 } Wsewolod II.  
 1146 } Isaislaw II and Igor II.  
 1153 } Rostislaw.  
 1149 } Jurie or George I.

## GRAND DUKES OF WLADIMIR.

- 1157 { Andrew I, until 1175; first  
       grand duke.  
 1175 { Michael I.  
 1177 Wsewolod III.  
 1213 } Jurie or George II.  
 1217-18 } Constantine.  
 1233 Jaraslaw II.  
 1245 Alexander-Nevski, the Saint; his son.  
 1263 Jaraslaw III.  
 1270 Vasali or Basil I.  
 1275 Dmitri or Demetrius I.  
 1281 Andrew II.  
 1294 Daniel-Alexandrovitz.  
 1303 Jurie or George III; deposed.  
 1305 Michael III.  
 1320 Vasali or Basil II.  
 1325 Jurie or George III; restored.  
 327 Alexander II.

## GRAND DUKES OF MOSCOW.

- 1328 Ivan or John I.  
 1340 Simeon the Proud.  
 1353 Ivan or John II.

- 1359 Demetrius II.  
 1362 Demetrius III.  
 1389 Vasali or Basil III.  
 1425 Vasali or Basil IV.

## CZARS OF MUSCOVY.

- 1462 Ivan (Basilovitz) or John III.  
 1505 Vasali or Basil V.  
 1533 Ivan IV, the Terrible.  
 1584 Feodor or Theodor I.  
 1598 Boris-Godonof, who usurped the throne.  
 1605 Feodor II.  
 1606 Demetrius the Impostor, a young Polish monk who pretended to be the murderer of the young prince Demetrius; put to death.  
 1606 Vasali-Chouiski or Zouinski.  
 1610 Ladislas of Poland.  
 1613 Michael-Feodorovitz, of the house of Romanoff.  
 1645 Alexis, his son; styled the father of his country.  
 1676 Feodor or Theodor II.  
 1682 Ivan V and Peter I, brothers of the preceding.

## EMPERORS AND EMPRESSES.

- 1689 Peter I, the Great.  
 1725 Catharine I, his widow.  
 1727 Peter II, son of Alexis-Petrovitz, and grandson of Peter the Great.  
 1730 Anne, duchess of Courland, daughter of the Czar Ivan.  
 1740 Ivan VI, grand-nephew to Peter the Great.  
 1741 Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great; reigned during the captivity of Ivan, who was imprisoned 18 years.  
 1762 Peter III, son of Anne and of Charles Frederick, duke of Holstein-Gottrop; probably murdered.  
 1762 Catharine II, his consort.

## EMPERORS, ETC.—CONT'D.

- 1796 Paul, her son.  
 1801 Alexander I, his son.  
 1825 Nicholas I, his brother.

- 1855 Alexander II, his son; assassinated at St. Petersburg, March 13, 1881.  
 1891 Alexander III.  
 1894 Nicholas II, his son.

## SWEDEN.

## KINGS.

- 1001 Olaf Schotkonung, or Olif Schoetkonung, the Infant; is styled king 1015.  
 1026 Edmund Colbrenner.  
 1051 Edmund Slemme.  
 1053 Stenkil.  
 1066 Halsten.  
 1090 Ingo I, the Good.  
 1112 Philip.  
 1118 Ingo II.  
 1120 Swerker, or Suercher I.  
 1155 St. Eric IX.  
 1161 Charles VII; made prisoner by his successor.  
 1167 Canute, son of Eric I.  
 1199 Swerker, or Suercher II; killed in battle.  
 1210 Eric X.  
 1216 John I.  
 1222 Eric XI, the Stammerer.  
 1250 Birger Jarl, regent.  
 1250 Waldemar.  
 1275 Magnus I, Ladulæs.  
 1290 Birger II.  
 1319 Magnus II, Smæk; de-throned.  
 1350 Eric XII.  
 1359 Magnus, restored; deposed 1363.  
 1363 Albert of Mecklenburg; his tyranny causes a revolt of his subjects, who invite Margaret of Denmark to the throne.  
 1389 Margaret, queen of Sweden and Norway, now also of Denmark, and Eric XIII.  
 1397 (Union of Calmar, by which the three kingdoms are united under one sovereign.)  
 1412 Eric XIII, governs alone; deposed.  
 1440 Christopher III.

- 1448 Charles VIII, Canuteson, king of Sweden only.  
 1471 (Interregnum) Sten Sture protector.  
 1483 John II (I of Denmark).  
 1502 (Interregnum.)  
 1503 Swante Sture, protector.  
 1512 Sten Sture, protector.  
 1520 Christiern, or Christian II, of Denmark, styled the "Nero of the North;" deposed for his cruelties.  
 1523 Gustavus I, Vasa, by whose valor the Swedes are delivered from the Danish yoke.  
 1560 Eric XIV, son; de-throned and slain by  
 1569 John III, brother.  
 1592 Sigismund III, king of Poland, son; disputes for the succession continued throughout this reign.  
 1604 Charles IX, brother of John III.  
 1611 Gustavus II, Adolphus, the Great, son; fell at the battle of Lutzen, Nov. 16, 1632.  
 1632 (Interregnum.)  
 1633 Christina, daughter of Gustavus; resigned the crown to her cousin, 1654; died at Rome, 1689.  
 1654 Charles X, Gustavus, son of John Casimir, count palatine of the Rhine.  
 1660 Charles XI, son; the arts and sciences flourished in this reign.  
 1697 Charles XII, son; styled the "Alexander," and the "Madman of the North;" killed at Fredrickshald, Dec. 11, 1718.

## KINGS—CONTINUED.

- 1718 Ulrica Eleanora, sister, and her consort, Frederick I, landgrave of Hesse Cassel. Ulrica relinquished the crown, and in
- 1741 Frederick reigned alone.
- 1751 Adolphus Frederick of Holstein Gottorp, descended from the family of Vasa.
- 1771 Gustavus III, Adolphus, son; assassinated by count Ankerström at a masked ball, March 16, 1792.
- 1792 Gustavus IV, Adolphus, son; dethroned, and the government assumed by his uncle, the duke of Sudermania.
- 1809 Charles XIII, duke of Sudermania.
- (Treaty of Kiel, 1814, by which Norway fell under the sovereignty of Sweden.)
- 1818 Charles (John) XIV, Bernadotte, the French prince of Ponte Corvo; died March 8, 1844.
- 1844 Oscar I, son; born July 4, 1799; died July 8, 1859.
- 1859 Charles XV, son; born May 3, 1826; died Sept. 18, 1872; a poet; brave and impulsive; much beloved.
- 1872 Oscar II, brother; born Jan. 21, 1829; married princess Sophia of Nassau, June 6, 1857.
- Heir:* Gustavus, son, born June 16, 1858; married to Victoria of Baden, Sept. 20, 1881.

## THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

## PRESIDENTS AND TERM OF OFFICE.

- George Washington, 1789-1797.
- John Adams, 1797-1801.
- Thomas Jefferson, 1801-1809.
- James Madison, 1809-1817.
- James Monroe, 1817-1825.
- John Quincy Adams, 1825-1829.
- Andrew Jackson, 1829-1837.
- Martin Van Buren, 1837-1841.
- William Henry Harrison, 1841. (Died same year.)
- John Tyler, 1841-1845. (Succeeded as Vice-President.)
- James Knox Polk, 1845-1849.
- Zachary Taylor, 1849-1850. (Died July 9, 1850.)
- Millard Fillmore, 1850-1853. (Succeeded as Vice-President.)
- Franklin Pierce, 1853-1857.
- James Buchanan, 1857-1861.
- Abraham Lincoln, 1861-1865. (Shot April 14, died April 15, 1865, after his second inauguration.)
- Andrew Johnson, 1865-1869. (Succeeded as Vice-President.)
- Ulysses S. Grant, 1869-1877.
- Rutherford Birchard Hayes, 1877-1881.
- James Abram Garfield, 1881. (Shot July 2, died September 19, 1881.)
- Chester A. Arthur, 1881-1885. (Succeeded as Vice-President.)
- Grover Cleveland, 1885-1889.
- Benjamin Harrison, 1889-1893.
- Grover Cleveland, 1893-1897.
- William McKinley, 1897.

# INDEX.

Abraham .....	9	America, United States of.....	184
Abyssinia .....	53	Explorations in .....	184
Independence of .....	56	Aborigines of.....	184
Adams, John .....	199	Spaniards in .....	187
Aden .....	24	First Permanent Settlement in .....	187
Independence of .....	24	Colonization of .....	188
Capture of by British... ..	24	Persecutions for witchcraft in .....	189
Afghanistan .....	18	Dutch Settlements in.....	189
Africa .....	46	French War in.....	190
Area of .....	46	Revolutionary War in.....	190
Countries of.....	46	War Between Canada and .....	192-197
European Possessions in .....	46	Declaration of Independence in .....	192
Agrarian law .....	77	Assisted by French.....	193
Ahmed Khan .....	18	English Victories in.....	194-195
Alabama Claims .....	207	Development of .....	196
Alaska, Purchase of.....	206	War Between England and .....	197
Alba .....	79	First Railroad in.....	199
Aleutian Islands .....	228	Anti-Slavery Society Formed .....	199
Alexander the Great.....	97	War Between Mexico and .....	200
Alexander of Hesse .....	177	Civil War in.....	201
Alfred the Great.....	100	Recent Events in.....	207
Algeria .....	52	War Between Spain and .....	209
Piratical Warfare of.....	52-53	Hawaiian Islands annexed to .....	211
Algiers, Attacks Upon by Americans, English, Dutch, French .....	53	Andabman Island .....	40
Allen, Ethan .....	191	Andorra .....	181
Al Mamun .....	35	Andre, Major .....	195
Alompra .....	23	Angola .....	59
Alsace-Lorraine .....	132	Anhalt .....	130
America .....	182	Anthony, Mark .....	78
Continental Countries of .....	183	Antietam, Battle of.....	203
Island of.....	183	Antiochus the Great.....	22
Antiquities of .....	182	Appomattox .....	206
Discovery of .....	185		
American, Central.....	216		
Countries of .....	217		
America, South .....	219		
Countries of .....	219		

Arabia .....	34	Barrios, General .....	218
Insurrection in .....	37	Barton, Colonel .....	193
Turkish Victory in .....	36-37	Bastile, Storming of .....	136
Aragon .....	155	Bavaria .....	120
Arbaces .....	7	Bechuanaland .....	61
Arc, Jeanne de .....	134	Belgium .....	165
Argentine Republic .....	223	Independence of .....	165
Armada, Invincible .....	156	Belshazzar .....	8
Arnold, Benedict .....	192-195	Bermuda Isles .....	228
Arsaces I .....	16	Bernadotte, Marshal .....	173-174
Artaxerxes .....	96	Bismarck .....	117
Arthur, Chester A. ....	208	Bismarck Archipelago .....	241
Ascension Island .....	67	Blum, Robert .....	144
Ashraf .....	17	Boers, The .....	62-63
Asia .....	6	Bohemia .....	145
Religions of .....	6	Bokhara .....	29
Civilization of .....	6	Russian Power in .....	29
European Possessions		Boleslas I, II, III .....	91
in .....	6	Bolivar .....	220
Islands of .....	39-45	Bolivia .....	222
Asia, Central .....	27	Bonaparte, Louis Napo-	
Assam .....	24	leon .....	139
Assyria .....	7	Bonaparte, Napoleon .....	137
Atahualpa .....	221	Made Emperor of	
Athens, Destruction and		France .....	138
Rebuilding of .....	96	At Moscow .....	138
Atlantic, Islands of the .....	184	Defeated at Leipzig .....	138
Augsburg, Diet at .....	142	Forced to Abdicate .....	138
Aurelius, Marcus .....	79	Boniface .....	83
Austerlitz, Battle of .....	138	Booth, Wilkes .....	206
Australasia .....	237	Borneo Island .....	43
Australia .....	237	Brandywine .....	194
South .....	239	Brazil .....	226
Western .....	240	Held by Portugal .....	226
Austria-Hungary .....	140	Revolution in .....	227
At War with Turkey .....	141	Bremen .....	131
Religious War in .....	142	Brissot .....	137
At War with France .....	143	Britons Conquered by	
Loses Territory .....	144	Romans .....	78-79
Avignon, Establishment of		Brown, John .....	201
Papal Choir in .....	88-89	Bruce, Edward .....	105
Aztecs .....	214	Bruce, Robert .....	107
Babegan .....	16	Brunswick .....	127
Babenberg, House of .....	140	Brutus .....	73
Babylon .....	7	Buchanan, James .....	201
Bactria .....	8	Buddhism .....	22
Baden .....	124	Bulgaria .....	176
Bagdad, Conquest of by		Ruled by Turkey .....	176
Moryols .....	36	Insurrection in .....	176
Bahama Islands .....	233	Bull Run, Battles of .....	202-203
Balboa .....	187	Bunker Hill, Battle of .....	192
Balearic Isles .....	159	Burgoyne, General .....	193
Baliol .....	107	Burma .....	23
Baltimore, Lord .....	189	Burnside, General .....	204
Baluchistan .....	25	Burr, Aaron .....	192-197
Capture by British .....	25	Byzantine Empire .....	81
War with Persia .....	25	Founding of .....	81
Barbadoes .....	231	Fall of .....	83

Cabot .....	186	Admission of Christian	
Caesar .....	77-78	Missionaries Into .....	11
California .....	216	War with England .....	12
Caligula, Caius .....	78	War with Japan .....	12
Cambyases .....	15	Chishima (Koorile) Is-	
Canada .....	212	lands .....	45
Taken by the English..	213	Choo-Yuen-Chang .....	12
Restored to France .....	213	Christina of Sweden .....	173
Ceded to England .....	213	Cimon .....	96
Invaded by United		Cincinnatus .....	74
States soldiers .....	213	Claudius .....	78
Insurrections in .....	213	Clay, Henry .....	200
Confederation of Pro-		Cleopatra .....	78
vinces of .....	213	Cleveland, Grover .....	209
Canary Islands .....	68	Clovis .....	132
Canute .....	100	Cochin-China .....	30
Capet, Hugh .....	133	Independence of .....	30
Cape Verde Islands .....	69	Coligny, Admiral .....	135
Carlists, The .....	159	Colombia .....	220
Carlos, Don .....	157	Colonial Congress .....	191
Caroline Islands .....	184	Columbus, Christopher..	185-186
Carrera, Rafael .....	218	Commune, The .....	139
Carthage .....	47	Comores Islands .....	67
Siege of by Romans....	48	Compass, Invention of...	10
Rebuilding of .....	48	Confucius .....	11
Destruction of by		Constantine I.....	80
Arabs .....	48	Constantinople Taken	
Carter, Jacques .....	187	from Romans by French	
Carver, John .....	189	and Venetians .....	83
Casimir the Great .....	92	Regained by Romans...	83
Cassius .....	74	Taken by Turks .....	83
Castile .....	155	Cook, Captain .....	237
Castro, Ines de.....	166	Cordova, Califate of.....	155
Catharine I of Russia.....	153	Cornwallis .....	193
II of Russia .....	154	Corsica .....	139
Caucasia .....	27	Cortez .....	187
Celebes Island .....	41	Costa Rica .....	219
Centennial International		Courland, Anna .....	153
Exhibition .....	207	Cowpens, Battle of .....	195
Cervera, Admiral .....	210	Crassus .....	77
Cetewayo .....	64	Crete .....	162
Ceylon Island .....	39	Crimean War .....	161
Champlain .....	213	Cromwell, Oliver.....	102
Charlemagne .....	133	Crusade, First .....	32
Charles Augustus of Saxe-		Second to Sixth .....	33
Weimar-Eisenach .....	128	Seventh .....	34
Charles I of England .....	102	Cuba (Pearl of the An-	
Charles of Anjou .....	113	tilles) .....	231
Charleston, Siege of.....	195	Custer, General .....	208
Chattanooga, Battle of.....	205	Cyclades Islands .....	98
Chefu, Treaty of.....	14	Cyprus Island .....	40
Che-Hwange-te .....	11	Czerny, George .....	175
Chickamauga, Battle of...	205	Dahomey .....	58
Chile .....	225	Daman .....	38
China .....	10	Danenhower, Lieutenant..	208
Divisions of .....	10	Dare, Virginia .....	188
Subjections of .....	11-12	Darfur .....	56
Ten Years War in.....	11	Darius I .....	15

Darius II.....	16	War Between France	
Daton .....	137	and .....	103
David .....	9	Esarhaddon .....	7
Davis, Jefferson .....	202	Europe .....	70
De Grosse .....	196	Area of .....	72
De Long, Captain.....	209	Population of .....	72
Demetrius .....	153	Civilization of .....	70
Demosthenes .....	97	Ancient States of.....	71
Denis.....	166	Countries of .....	71
Denmark .....	168	Falkland Islands .....	229
War Between Sweden		Faroe Islands .....	170
and .....	169	Farragut, Admiral .....	204
Religious War in.....	169	Feodorovitz, Michael .....	153
At War with England..	169	Ferdinand of Austria-	
Rebellion in .....	170	Hungary .....	142
Prosperity of .....	170	Ferghana .....	27
De Soto .....	187	Fergus .....	106
d'Estaing, Count .....	194	Fernando Po Island ....	68
Dewey, George .....	210	Fezzan .....	51
Diaz, General Porfirio ..	216	Fiji Islands .....	236
Dido .....	47	Fillmore, Millard .....	200
Dingaan .....	64-65	Fleurus, Battle of .....	165
Diocletian .....	80	Fonseca, Deodorado .....	227
Diodotus I .....	9	Formosa Island .....	44
Dionysius the Elder.....	150	France .....	132
Diu .....	43	Increased Possessions	
Dole, Sanford B.....	237	of .....	133
Domitian .....	79	Separated from Ger-	
Dost Mohammed .....	18	many .....	133
Drake, Sir Francis .....	187	War between England	
Dushon, Stephen .....	175	and .....	134
Ecuador .....	220	Slaughter of Protestants	
Egbert .....	100	in .....	135
Egypt .....	48	War of Catholic League	
Pyramids of .....	48	in .....	135
Conquest of by The-		Rebellion in .....	136
bans .....	48	Reign of Terror in.....	137
Becomes a Province of		Under a Directorate ..	137
Assyria .....	49	Bonaparte Emperor of..	138
Invasion of by Persians.	49	Republic Proclaimed in.	139
Reduced to Roman		Presidents of .....	139
Province .....	50	Francia, Dr .....	225
Governed by Mohammed-		Frederick I, II of Ger-	
ans .....	50	many .....	117
French Invasion of....	50	Frederick III of Ger-	
Elba, Island of .....	138	many .....	117
Elizabeth .....	101	Fredericksburg, Battle of.	204
Endicott, John .....	189	Frobisher .....	187
England .....	99	Fulah .....	57
Invasion of by Caesar..	99	Gage, General .....	191
Seven Kingdoms Estab-		Gama, Vasco de .....	186
lished in .....	100	Gambia .....	58
Danes Victorious in.....	100	Garfield, James A.....	208
Normans Conquer .....	100	Garibaldi .....	149
Church of, established..	101	Genghis Khan .....	11
Commonwealth in .....	101	George III of England..	103
War Between America		German-Roman Empire,	
and .....	103	The Holy .....	84

Germany .....	110
Victorious over Ro-	
mans .....	110
A Province of France .....	110
Power of the Pope in .....	112
Civil War in .....	112
Massacre of French in .....	114
Yields to Austria .....	114
Reformation in .....	114-115
Thirty Years War in .....	116
Influence of French	
Revolution in .....	116
Free Cities of .....	131
Gessler, Herman .....	178
Gettysburg, Battle of .....	205
Ghialong .....	30
Gibraltar .....	108
Girondists, The .....	137
Goa .....	38
Gordon, General Charles	
George .....	57
Granada .....	156
Grant, General .....	204-205-207
Great Britain .....	99
Greece .....	94
Early history of .....	94-95
Persians in .....	95
Art of .....	96
Conquest of by Mace-	
donians .....	97
Revolution in .....	98
Annexed to Roman Em-	
pire .....	98
Independence of .....	98
Greene, General .....	195
Greenland .....	214
Gregory II, Pope .....	83
Gregory VII, Pope .....	85
Guam Island .....	184
Guatemala .....	218
Guiana, British .....	228
French .....	228
Dutch .....	228
Guinea .....	58
Guinea, New (Papua) .....	44
Guise, Duke of .....	135
Guiteau, Charles .....	208
Gustavus Adolphus of	
Sweden .....	173
III of Sweden .....	173
Haiti .....	233
Hamburg .....	131
Hannibal .....	47-76
Harrison, Benjamin .....	209
Harrison, William Henry .....	199
Harun-al-Rashid .....	35
Harvard College, Found-	
ing of .....	189

Hastings, Battle of .....	100
Hawaii (Sandwich Is-	
lands) .....	236
Hayes, Rutherford B. ....	208
Hebrides Islands .....	108
Hecker .....	124
Henry VIII of England .....	101
Henry I, IV, V of Ger-	
many .....	111-112
Henry III of France .....	135-136
Heraclius .....	81
Herod .....	10
Hesse .....	124
Hesse-Cassel .....	125
Hesse-Darmstadt .....	125
Hidalgo .....	215
Hippios .....	95
Hippolyte, General .....	233
Holland .....	163
Romans in .....	163
Feudal System in .....	163
Independence of .....	163
Religious Contest in .....	164
Captured by the French .....	164
Defeat of the French in .....	164
Honduras .....	218
British .....	219
Hong-Kong Island .....	40
Cession to England ....	12
Hooker, General Joseph .....	204
Hostilius, Tullius .....	72
Howe, General .....	192
Huguenots .....	135
Hungary .....	145
Rulers of .....	145
Becomes Part of Aus-	
tria .....	145
Hung-Sew-tseuen .....	12
Iceland .....	171
Iconoclasts .....	84
Incas, The .....	221
India .....	21
Conquest of by Alexan-	
der the Great .....	22
Rebellion in .....	22
Mohammedan Power	
Established in .....	22
English Gain Power in .....	22
Victoria Made Empress	
of .....	22
British, Divisions of .....	22-23
French .....	31
Indulgences .....	89-90
Innocent III, Pope .....	87
Inquisition .....	89
Ionian Islands .....	99
Ireland .....	104



English Power in .....	105	Korea .....	14
Internal Strife in .....	105	Conquest of by Japan..	14
Religious Dissensions		Ports Opened to For-	
in .....	105	eign Commerce .....	15
Massacre of Protestants		Invasions of by French,	
in .....	106	by Americans .....	15
Revolution in .....	106	Kosciusko .....	94
Union of Great Britain		Kossuth .....	144
and .....	106	Kot Massacre .....	20
Irene .....	82	Krueger, Paul .....	62
Isabel Maria, Infanta ....	168	Kublai Khan .....	17
Italy .....	146	Kwang Su .....	12
Taken by Charlemagne..	147	Labrador, Discovery of..	186
Under German Rule..	147-148	Labuan Island .....	40
Massacre of French in..	148	Ladrone Islands .....	184
Revolution in .....	149	Laccadive Islands .....	39
Jesuits Expelled from..	150	Ladislav I, II, III.....	91
Ivan III .....	152	La Fayette, Marquis De..	193
The Terrible .....	152	La Salle .....	189
Jackson, Andrew .....	199	Lee, General .....	204
Jacobins, The .....	137	Leon, Ponce de .....	187
Jamaica .....	230	Leonidas .....	95
Japan .....	13	Lepidus .....	78
Military System in.....	13	Liberia .....	58
Invasion of by Chinese.	13	Lincoln, Abraham ....	195-202
Christianity Introduced,		Lippe .....	130
Expelled .....	13	London Company .....	188
Re-opened to Foreign		Lopez, Carlos .....	225
Commerce .....	13-14	Lopez, Narcise .....	232
Revolution in .....	14	Louis I of Portugal.....	168
War with China .....	14	Louis XV .....	136
Java Island .....	42	Louis XVI .....	137
Jeanette Arctic Exploring		Louis XVIII .....	138
Party .....	205	Louis Philippe of Orleans.	139
Jefferson, Thomas .....	197	Louis the Religious.....	133
Jeiri .....	52	Louisa, Queen of Prussia.	119
Jena, Battle of .....	122	Loyalty Islands .....	241
University of .....	128	Lubeck .....	131
Jesus Christ, Birth and		Lucretia .....	73
Crucifixion of .....	10	Luithproud, King .....	147
Jimmu Yenko .....	13	Luther, Martin .....	90-115
John XII, Pope .....	84-85	Luxemburg .....	179
Johnson, Andrew .....	206	Lycurgus .....	95
Jones, Paul .....	195	Macao .....	38
Juan Fernandez Island ..	229	Macedonia .....	97
Jung Bahadur .....	21	MacMurrough, Dermot ..	105
Justinian .....	81	Madagascar Island .....	66
Kaffraria .....	63-64	Madeira Island .....	69
Kafiristan .....	19	Madison, James .....	197
Area of .....	19	Magellan, Ferdinand ....	187
Kamerun .....	59	Mahood .....	31
Khiva .....	28	Mahmud .....	17
Conquest of by Russia..	28	Maine, Battleship .....	209
Kiao-Chau .....	38	Makalakaland .....	64
King's Mountain, Battle		Malacca .....	24
of .....	195	Maldives Islands .....	39
Koenigsberg, University		Malta Island (Melita) ...	109
of .....	118	Malvern Hill, Battle of ..	203

Manfred .....	113	Nasir Khan .....	25
Manlius .....	75	Natal .....	65-66
Marat .....	137	Navarre .....	155
Marburg, University of .....	125	Nebuchadnezzar .....	7
Marengo, Battle of .....	149	Nelson, Admiral .....	103
Margaret of Denmark .....	168	Nemanya, Stephen .....	175
Maria Anna .....	157	Nepal .....	20
Maria Theresa .....	143	Invasion of by Chinese .....	20
Marie Antoinette .....	137	British residing in .....	20
Maroons, The Rebellion		Nero, Reign of .....	78
of .....	231	Netherlands, The King-	
Marius, Anous .....	72	dom of the .....	164-165
Marutse-Mabunda .....	64	New Caledonia Island .....	242
Mary, Queen of Scots .....	101-107	Newfoundland, Discovery	
Mas-a-Fuera Island .....	229	of .....	186
Massachusetts Bay Col-		New Hebrides Islands .....	242
ony .....	189	New South Wales .....	238
Indian Massacre in .....	190	New Zealand .....	240
Matabeleland .....	61	Nicaragua .....	217
Mauritius Island .....	68	Nicobar Island .....	40
Maximilian, Archduke .....	216	Nimrod .....	7
Maximilian, Emperor .....	141	Norway .....	171
McClellan, General .....	203	Under Canute the	
McKinley, William .....	209	Great .....	171
Meade, General George .....	205	Joined to Denmark and	
Mecklenburg-Schwerin .....	126	Sweden .....	171
Mecklenburg-Strelitz .....	126	Norway and Sweden .....	171
Medin, Catherine de .....	134	Nubia .....	54
Melanesia .....	241	Oceania, Islands of .....	235
Meigs, Colonel .....	193	Ochus .....	16
Menelik II .....	56	Octavius .....	78
Menes .....	48	Olaf .....	172
Merodach, Evil .....	8	Olden-Barneveld .....	164
Merritt, Major-General .....	210	Oldenburg .....	126
Mexico .....	214	Olga .....	152
Conquest of by Spain .....	215	Olympic games .....	94
Revolution in .....	215	Oman .....	21
Independence of .....	215	Omdurman, Battle of .....	57
Captured by French .....	216	Pacific, Islands of the .....	184
War Between United		Palestine .....	9
States and .....	215	Political Government of .....	9
Mexico, New .....	216	Division of .....	9
Miles, Major-General .....	210	Roman Rule in .....	10
Mohammed .....	35	Papal State .....	83
Monaco .....	180	Founding of .....	83
Monmouth, Battle of .....	194	Weakening of Power of .....	89
Monroe, James .....	198	Becomes Part of Italian	
Montenegro .....	176	Kingdom .....	91
Montez, Lola .....	120	Paraguay .....	225
Montezuma I, II .....	215	Paris, Treaty of .....	190
Montgomery, General .....	192	Patagonia .....	227
Moreno, Garcia .....	221	Pavia, Battle of .....	148
Morocco .....	54	Pelew Islands .....	184
Spanish Victory in .....	54	Penn, William .....	189
Moultrie, General .....	192	Pericles .....	96
Mozambique .....	60	Perry, Commodore .....	198
Murat, Joachim .....	149	Persia .....	15-16
Murfreesburg, Battle of .....	204	Ancient History of .....	15

Independence of .....	16
Arabian Rule in .....	16
Conquest of by Mon-	
gols .....	17
Peru .....	221
Civilization of .....	221
Conquest of by Spain ..	221
Revolt and Civil War	
in .....	222
Peter the Great .....	153
Peter the Hermit .....	32
Philip V of Spain .....	157
Philip II of Macedonia ..	97
Philippine Islands .....	42
Phocas .....	81
Phoenicia .....	8
Chief Cities of .....	8
Government of .....	8
Pierce, Franklin .....	201
Pilate, Pontius .....	10
Pilgrim Fathers, The .....	188
Pisistratus .....	95
Piyala .....	160
Pizarro .....	187
Plymouth Company .....	188
Pocahontas .....	188
Poland .....	91
Recognized as a King-	
dom .....	91
Placed Under an Inter-	
dict .....	91
The Mongols in .....	91
Invasion of by Turks ..	92
Dependent on Russia ..	93
Division of .....	94
Polk, James .....	200
Polynesia .....	235
Pompey .....	77
Pondicherry .....	31
Poniatowski .....	94
Port Arthur .....	30
Portugal .....	166
Two years War in .....	166
Maritime Power of .....	167
Expulsion of Jews	
from .....	167
Jesuits in .....	167
Civil War in .....	168
Princeton, Battle of .....	193
Priscus, Tarquinius .....	72
Protestants .....	115
Prussia .....	118
Ceded to Poland .....	118
Raised to a Kingdom ..	118
In the Power of the	
French .....	119
Ptolemies, The; The reign	
of .....	49-50

Puerto Rico .....	232
Pulcheria .....	81
Punic Wars .....	76
Puritans, The .....	189
Quebec, Founding of .....	213
Queensland .....	239
Quincy, Joseph .....	197
Rameses II .....	49
Ranavalona I, II, III, ..	66-67
Rebellion, Red River .....	213
Retief, Peter .....	65
Reunion Island .....	69
Renos Greiz .....	129
Reuss-Schleiz .....	129
Rhodes .....	162
Colossus of .....	162
Rhodes, Cecil .....	61
Richard I (Coeur de	
Lion) .....	100
Riel, Louis .....	213
Robespierre .....	137
Roland .....	137
Romans Subdue Europe ..	77-78
Rome (753 B. C. 476 A. D.	
72	
A Republic Organized ..	73
Struggle Between Pa-	
tricians and Plebeians	
in .....	74
The Decemvira Estab-	
lished in .....	74
Subdues the Carthagin-	
ians .....	76
Corsica and Sardinia	
Conquered by .....	76
Victorious in Britain ..	77
Civil War in .....	77-78
Loses Her Possessions ..	81
Empire of Falls .....	81
Romulus .....	72
Roumania .....	174
Roxana .....	97
Rudolf of Hapsburg .....	177
Rurick .....	152
Rulers, List of .....	243-262
Russia .....	152
Civil war in .....	152
Extends her power .....	152
At war with Persia and	
Turkey .....	154
Emancipation of Serfs	
in .....	154
Rynkyu (Loo Choo) Is-	
lands .....	45
Sahara .....	54
Saladin, The Great .....	50
Salvador .....	217
Samoa Islands .....	235
Sampson, Rear Admiral ..	210

Sancho II of Portugal	166	Solon	95
San Marino	180	Solyman I	160
Santa Anna	215	Soudan	56
Santa Cruz Islands	242	Divisions of	56
Santo Domingo Republic	233	Conquest of by Anglo-Egyptian troops	57
Saracen Empire, Formation of	35	Spain	153
Sardanapalus	7	Ruled by Africa	153
Sardinia	151	A Province of France	153
Saul	9	United under one ruler	156
Saxe Altenburg	128	Moors expelled from	156
Saxe, Coburg and Gotha	128	Conquered by Napoleon	158
Saxe Meiningen	127	Inquisition in	157-158
Saxe Weimar Eisenach	128	Civil war in	159
Saxony	121	A Republic	159
Schaumburg Lippe	131	Monarchy restored in	159
Schwarzburg Rudolstadt	129	Sporades Islands	163
Schwarzburg Sonderhausen	130	Stamp Act	191
Scipio	76	Standish, Miles	189
Scotland	106	Stanley, Henry M.	61
Independence of	107	Starhemberg, Count	92
Religious discord in	107	State, Kongo Free	60
Union of England and	108	State, Orange Free	63
Scott, Lieutenant General	202	States, The German	118
Selim I	160	St. Helena Island	68
Selkirk, Alexander	229	St. Thomas Island	69
Semiramis	7	Straits Settlements	24
Sernnacherib	7	Struve	124
Servia	174	Sumatra	42
Conquered by Turks	175	Superbus, Tarquinius	72
Insurrection in	175	Svenigorod, General	152
Independence of	175	Sweden	172
Seven Years War	103	Christianity introduced into	172
Shafter, Major-General	210	Independence of	179
Shah Abbas I	17	Austrians defeated by	173
Shalmaneser	7	Power of	173
Sherman, General	205	Switzerland	177
Shiloh, Battle of	204	Confederation of	178
Siam	19	Reformation in	179
Massacre of English in	19	Seized by the French	179
Siberia	26	Independence of	179
Conquest of by Russia	26	Sziget Siege of	160
Sicilian Vespers	114	Taiko-Gama	14
Sicily	150	Tasmania	239
Sigismund I, II, III	92	Tatius	72
Sitting Bull	207	Taylor, Zachary	200
Smith, Captain John	188	Tecumseh	197
Sobieski	92	Tell, William	178
Society Islands (Tahiti)	235	Tetuan, Treaty of	54
Socotra Island	39	Theodosius	80
Socrates	96-97	Thermopylae, The Pass of	95
Sokoto	57	Tiberius	78
Solomon	9	Timoleon	151
Solomon Islands	241	Titus	10
		Tobago	231

Togoland .....	59	Verrazano .....	187
Toltecs .....	214	Vespasian .....	79
Tonga (Friendly) Is-		Vespucci, Amerigo .....	186
lands .....	235	Vicksburg, Siege of.....	205
Tongking .....	30	Victoria, Queen .....	104
Early history of.....	30	Victoria, City of.....	238
French protectorate in..	31	Vienna, Siege of.....	144
Torquemada .....	89	Virginus .....	75
Totila .....	146	Vladimir .....	152
Trafalgar, Battle of.....	103	Von Steuben, Baron.....	194
Trojan the Great.....	79	Voyisloff, Stephen .....	175
Transvaal .....	62	Wahabis .....	36
Trinidad, Roman .....	231	Waldeck .....	129
Triston da Cunha Is-		Wallace, William .....	107
lands .....	67	Peter .....	219
Triumvirate .....	77-78	Washington, George....	191-196
Tripoli .....	51	Waterloo, Battle of .....	103
Tullia .....	72	Webster, Daniel .....	200-201
Tullius, Servius .....	72	Wei-Hai-Wei .....	26
Tunis .....	52	Weinsberg .....	112
Turin, League of.....	157	Welser, Philippine .....	142
Turkestan, Eastern .....	37	West India Islands (An-	
Power of China in.....	38	tilles) .....	230
Industries of .....	38	William of Orange....	103-164
Turkestan, Western .....	27	Williams, Roger .....	189
Russian supremacy in..	28	World's Columbian Expo-	
Turkey .....	160	sition .....	209
Victorious on sea and		Worms, Diet at.....	115
land .....	160	Wurtemberg .....	123
Suffers reverses .....	161	Xanthippus .....	47
Turkey, Asiatic .....	31	Xenophon .....	96
Tyler, John .....	199	Xerxes I.....	15
Uganda .....	59-60	Yale College, Founding	
Uruguay .....	224	of .....	190
Utrecht, Treaty of.....	213	Yorktown, Siege of .....	196
Valerius .....	73-74	Zanzibar .....	60
Valley Forge .....	194	Zapolya, John.....	141
Van Buren, Martin.....	199	Zrinyi, Count.....	160
Varus .....	110	Zululand .....	64
Vasali, Prince .....	153	Zwingli .....	179
Venezuela .....	219		

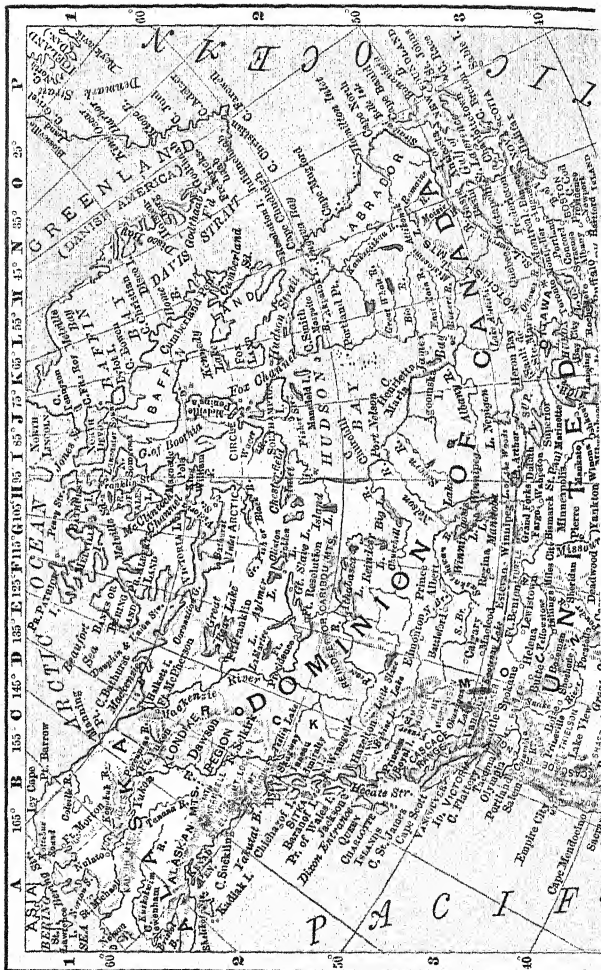
MAPS.

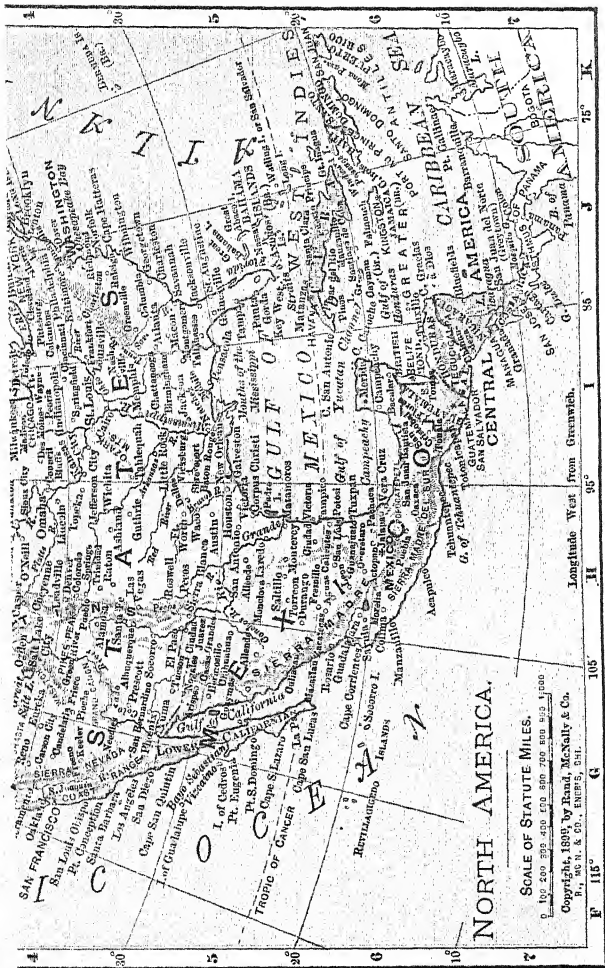










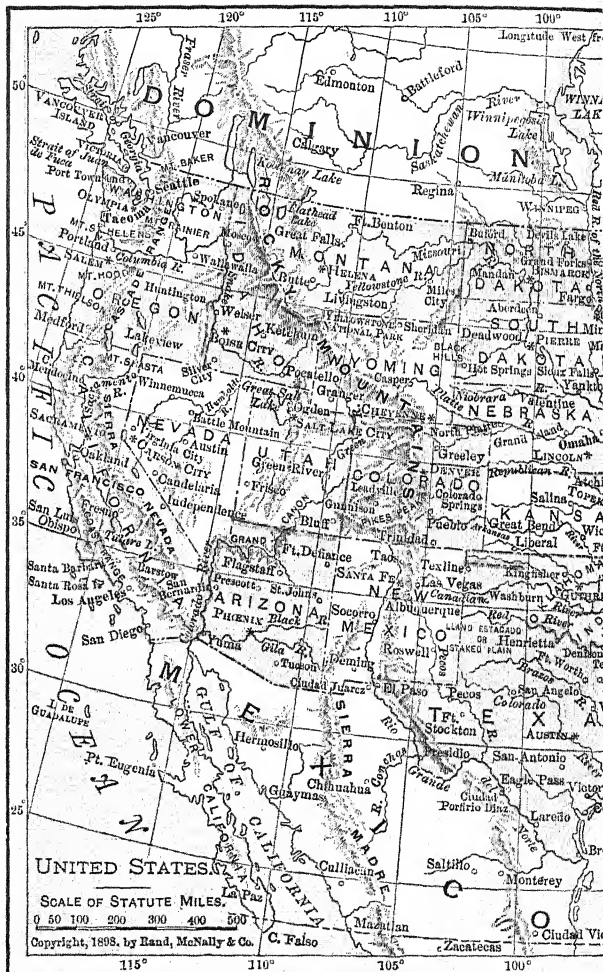


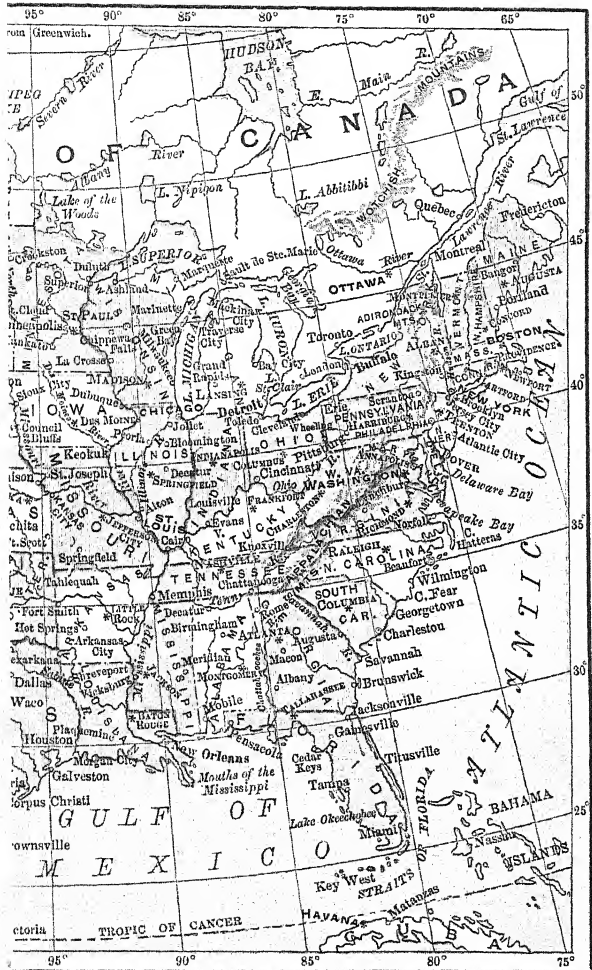
SCALE OF STATUTE MILES.

Year	1900	1910	1920	1930	1940	1950	1960	1970	1980	1990	2000
Population	100	200	300	400	500	600	700	800	900	1,000	1,100

Copyright, 1899, by Rand, McNally & Co.

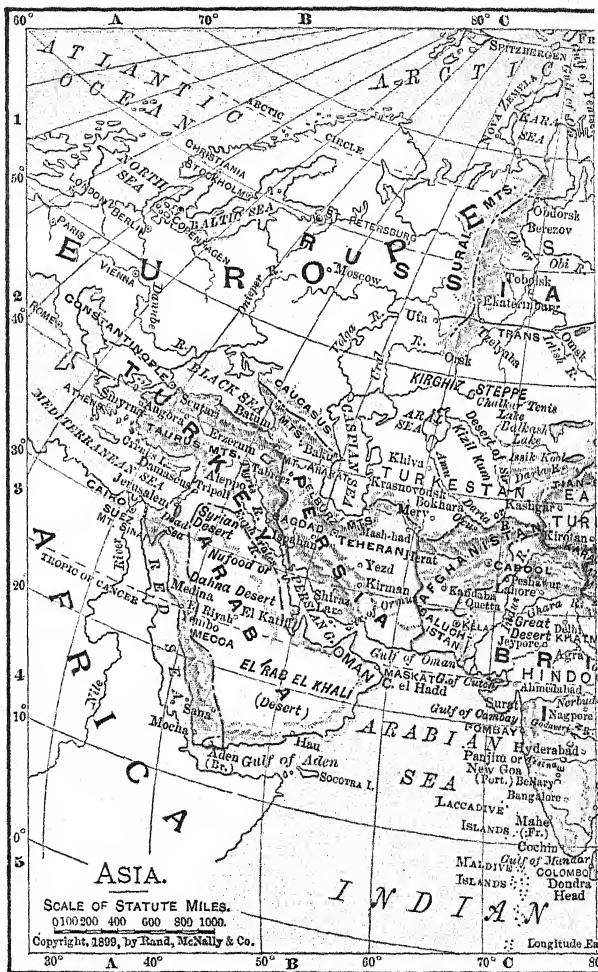
A., MC N. & CO., ENGR'S, CHL.

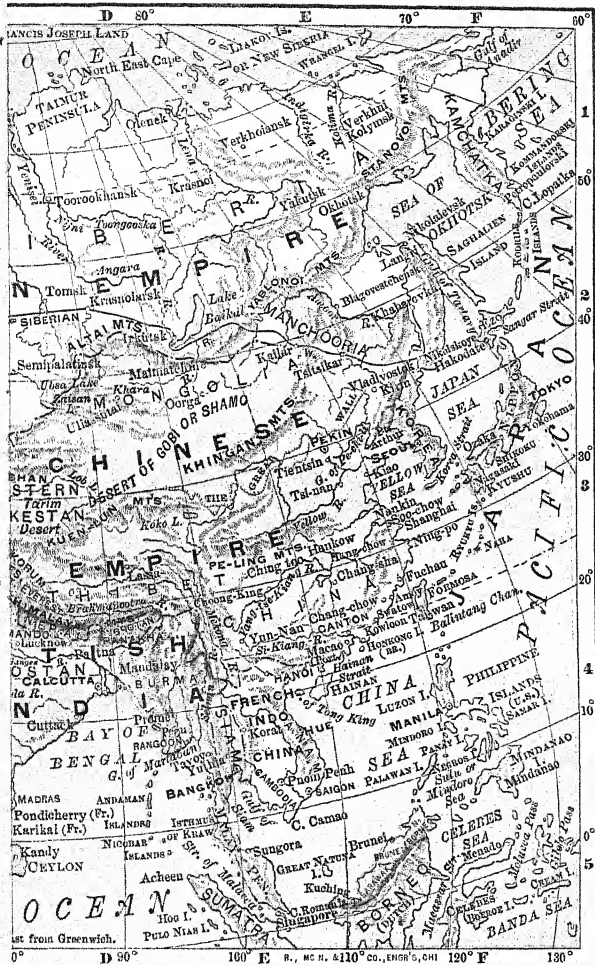




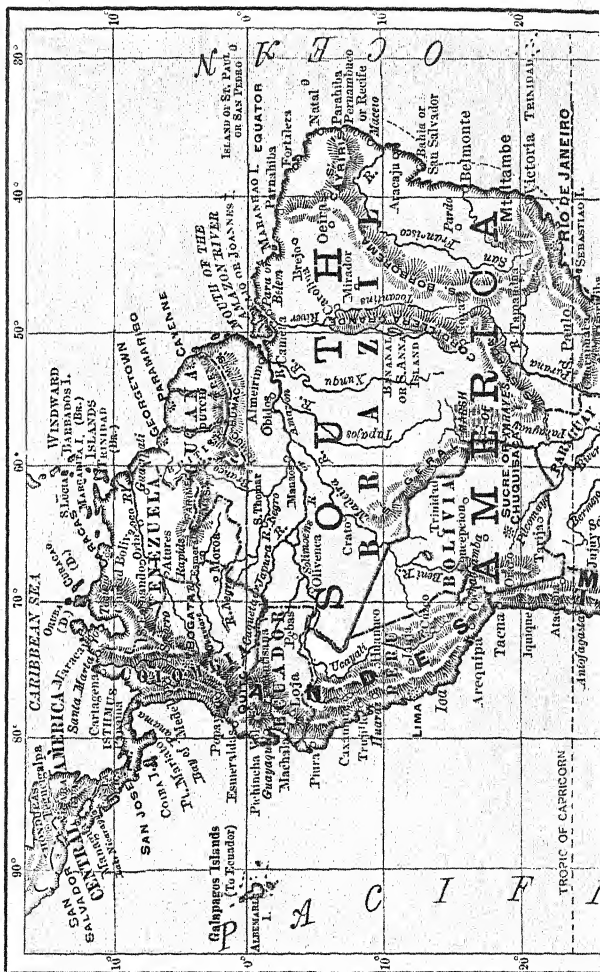


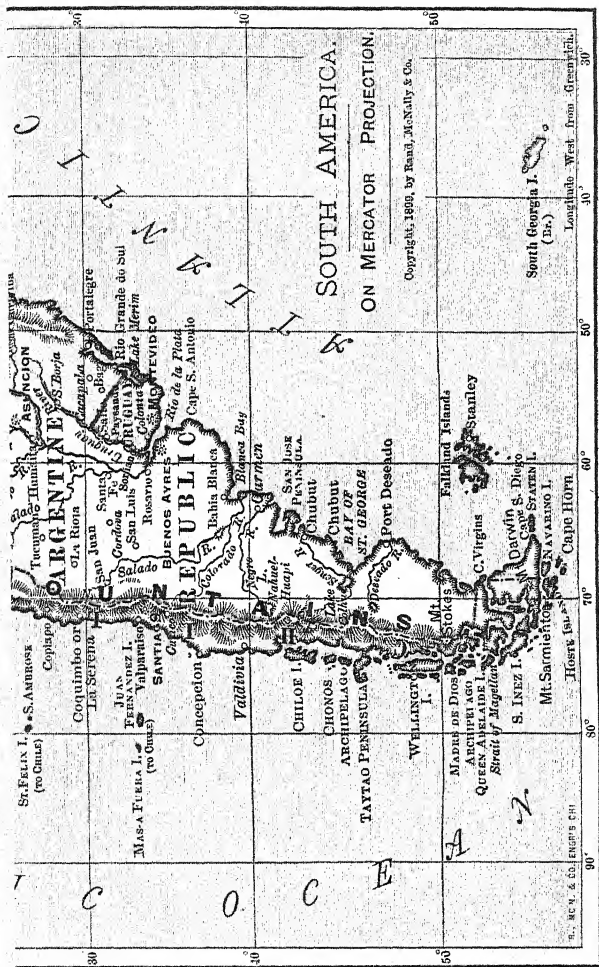




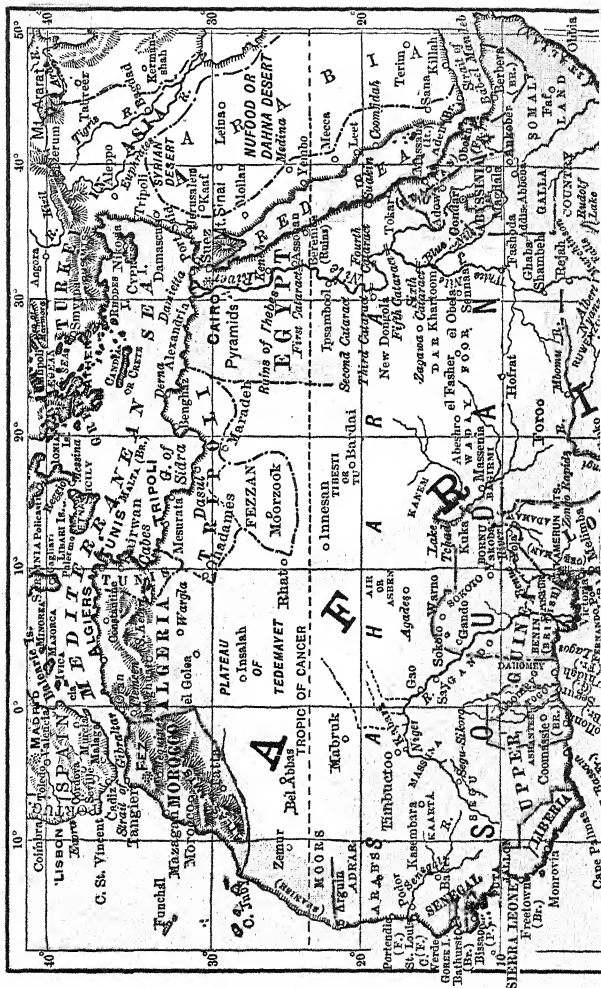


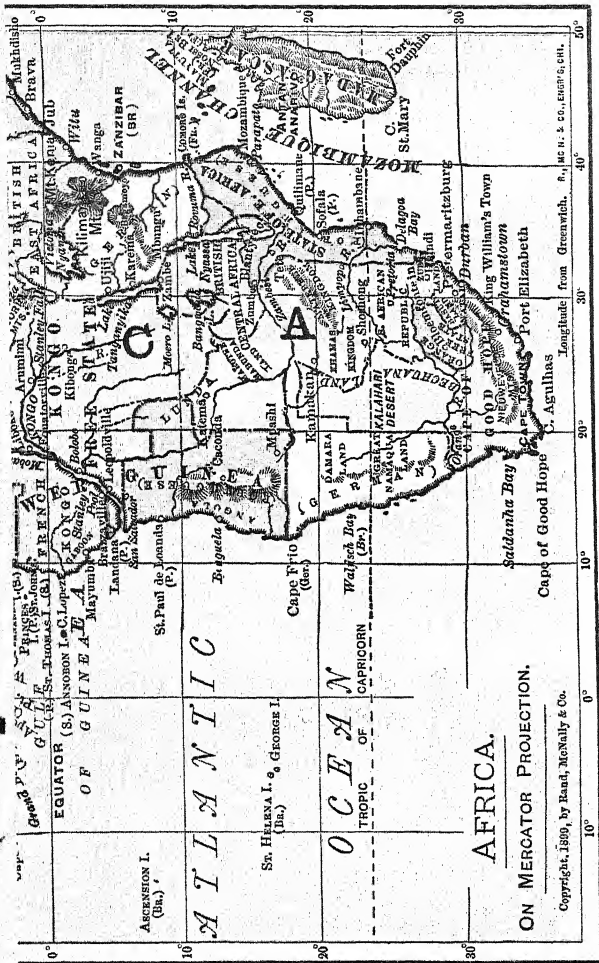






A., MC N. & CO. ENGR'S CHI





Copyright, 1899, by Rand, McNally & Co.